



WHY I AM A MUSLIM AND I AM NOT A NAZARENE?

Author
Akram Hassan Morssy
Researcher in comparative religions

Reviewed & Forward by
D.r Wadie Ahmed Fathy
Former Egyptian deacon

Translated by
Amirah Hamdy Elsayed



WHY I AM A MUSLIM AND I AM NOT A NAZARENE?

Author

Akram Hassan Morssy
Researcher in comparative religions

Reviewed & Forward by

D.r Wadie Ahmed Fathy
Former Egyptian deacon

Translated by

Amirah Hamdy Elsayed

In the Name of God, Most Gracious, Most Merciful

All - rights reserved to the author

**To communicate with the author / Akram Hassan Morssy
00201113721614**

Forward by / Wadie Ahmed Fathy

Former Egyptian deacon

In the name of God, all praise is due to Him, peace and blessing be upon His Messenger Muhammad son of Abdullah the messenger of God, I bare witness that there is no God but God the one and only and that Muhammad is the messenger of God, I belief that the Messiah son of Mary who called Jesus Christ is a servant of God and his messenger and Mary mother of Messiah was a supporter of truth and they both used to eat food in order not to pass away, they didn't ate more or less, I belief in heaven and hell, I belief in fate all of it good and bad.

Praise be to God for his blessing of Islam and its enough blessing; I will give thanks to Him for it for the rest of my life.
Since I converted to Islam about 19 years ago, and Nazarenes are still trying with all their best and all temptations to get me back to Nazarene.

Although, I'm living a very modest living, I don't have a car or a big apartment nor a reasonable balance in the bank, I didn't went to hajj until now and I have approached 59 years old, but all their temptations didn't work with me.

For one reason: that I can't leave Islam and go back to Nazarene.

Because, Nazarene is based on doctrines which have no source in their book, fabricated by the patriarchs as they called the ecumenical councils and if it were in their religion, they weren't hold councils, disagreed, forbade and expelled each other

While Islam is stable since the days of the messenger (peace and blessings be upon him) and his companions to this day.

Also, their book wasn't exist in the days of Christ (peace be upon him) but it was assembled in Council of Nicene three centuries after Christ, while the Qur'an is from the prophet Muhammad to his companions until Osman write it and distribute copies of it in the Muslim countries and they are the same to this day.

Also, in Nazarene the religion depends on the priesthood since the birth of the child to make (a baptism) for him to be a Nazarene, confession of

his sins to be forgiven by the priest, marriage by the priest, dying in front of the priest to cover him with oil to forgive him and after death the priest make for him a mass to forgive him. As well as, (Indulgence and Purgatory)

While in Islam the religion is between the servant and his Lord, no mediator, no authority for anyone on anything, the whole authority is for God only the one and only.

And in the Nazarene the patriarch still is the source of legislation and still legislating, because the religion hasn't completed yet and still lacks a lot, unlike Islam, which was completed in the life of the prophet Muhammad in his goodbye hajj.

Before days of his death, Islam was completed with all human needs and the writing of the Qur'an which contains a religion, provisions, legislations to the Day of Resurrection, this is the complete religion and the complete book, the book of God, the only right divine book on the earth.

Also, the Nazarene sects are different in their doctrines in Christ, The Holy Spirit, Mary, arranging trinity, the infallibility of the pope and patriarchal, secrets of the church, on the basis of these differences they don't marry each other, they get divorced from other sects and they re-evangelize the person again because, the sects don't recognize the priesthood of other sects and the non recognizing of the priesthood is an infidel for each sect.

And, I did not find all this in Islam, no matter how different ideas between groups and sects, because the sources is one and there is not a priesthood, for this reason and the other reasons I choose Islam in a fully convinced...

Read my book "Secrets of the Church" to know more about these points. I intended to write a book about this experiments but I was busy by writing other book.

And my dear brother / Akram Hassan gave me this honor to review this valuable book and to forward it.

In fact I found it a valuable book reflects what I think and much more, included many valuable points deserves to think about from every Muslim and Nazarene, because it's not only an invitation for the

Nazarenes but also it's for each weak faith of Muslims, to make sure that he's right, and to say with me: praise be to God for his blessing of Islam and it's enough blessing.

I ask God to benefit by the author, Mr. Akram Hassan and make it in his balance of good deeds, and everyone who works to share it to the day that we will meet Him in, Almighty.

And we ask you to ask God to forgive us and all the Muslims, to make hajj, and to bring us together with our Prophet in paradise.

May the blessings and peace of God be upon him; all praise is due to God, Lord of the worlds.

**This lines was written by
The deacon that God guided him to Islam
D.r Wadie Ahmed Fathy**

Introduction of the Translator

In the Name of God, Most Gracious, Most Merciful, all praise is due to Him Almighty for the opportunity granted to me to translate this valuable book from Arabic into English, I translated this book depending on the literal translation of the nearest English words. And for the sacred texts I depended on the translation of the Qur'an of SAHEEH INTERNATIONAL, and for the Bible I depended on NEW KING JAMES VERSION (NKJV).

I ask God to benefit by everyone who reads it and to make it in the balance of good deeds for everyone who helped to share it.

Amirah Hamdy Elsayed
amirah.translator2010@gmail.com

Introduction of the author

Praise is due to God, we seek His help and His forgiveness. We seek refuge in God from the evil within ourselves, and from our bad deeds. Whoever God guides will never be led astray, and whoever God leads astray will never find guidance. I bear witness there is no God but God the one and only, Almighty on His forbearing after His knowing, Almighty on His forgiveness after His capability, Almighty unbeatable, invincible, not killed, not crossed, created Jesus without father, created Eve without mother, created Adam from dust, I bear witness that Muhammad is His servant and messenger provided by Moses, give tidings by Jesus he was Abraham's prayer, peace be upon him and them all.

The reasons for being Muslim and not Nazarene are so many, I will mention it if God wills in this book and I ask God Almighty to accept it in heaven and earth, and to make it in my balance of good deeds on that day when I will be in my grave clothes...

The aim of writing this book is: like other of my previous books, it is a replay to the fierce missionary campaigns against Islam and Muslims...

Some of the Christian brothers may wonder about the title of the book: "WHY I AM A MUSLIM AND I AM NOT A NAZARENE?"

So they will say: it was due to the author to name it "WHY I AM A MUSLIM AND I AM NOT A CHRISTIAN?"

Because we are Christians and we are not Nazarene ...

I named my book "WHY I AM A MUSLIM AND I AM NOT A NAZARENE?" **for three reasons:**

First: you Nazarene (of Egypt) when a Muslim leaves his religion and converts to Christianity you say: "he became a Nazarene, and you don't say: he became a Christian, this is prevalent in every time and place ...

Second: this is a fact mentioned by God Almighty in His Holy book "Qur'an", as well as our prophet (peace and blessings be upon him), you are Nazarene and not Christians as God the Lord of the world named you in his book "Qur'an", he never named you Christians...

This came in several places in Qur'an, including:

1-(Surah Al-Baqarah, Verse No. 111)

"And they say: "None will enter paradise except one who is a Jew or a Christian. "That is [merely] their wishful thinking. Say, "produce your proof, if you should be truthful."

2-(Surah Al-Baqarah, Verse No. 135)

"They say, "Be Jews or Christians [so] you will be guided." Say, "Rather, [we follow] the religion of Abraham, inclining toward truth, and he was not of the polytheists."

3-(Surah Al-Baqarah, Verse No. 140)

"Or do you say that Abraham and Ishmael and Isaac and Jacob and the Descendants were Jews or Christians? Say, "Are you more knowing or is Allah?" And who is more unjust than one who conceals a testimony he has from Allah? And Allah is not unaware of what you do."

4-(Surah Al-Ma'idah, Verse No.14)

"And from those who say, "We are Christians" we took their covenant; but they forgot a portion of that of which they were reminded. So we caused among them animosity and hatred until The Day of Resurrection. And Allah is going to inform them about what they used to do."

5-(Surah Al-Ma'idah, Verse No. 82)

"You will surely find the most intense of the people in animosity toward the believers [to be] the Jews and those who associate others with Allah; and you will find the nearest of them in affection to the believers those who say, "We are Christians." That is because among them are priests and monks and because they are not arrogant."

6-Hadith Sahih Muslim No. 218

Narrated Abu Hurairah (may God be pleased with him), that the Prophet (peace and blessings be upon him), said: "By the one in whose hand is

my soul, no one hear about me of this nation Jew nor Nazarene, then dies without believing in which I was sent, he will be in fire."

7-Hadith Sahih Bukhari No. 2108

Narrated Abdullah bin Umar bin Al-Khattab (may God be pleased with them), that the Prophet (peace and blessings peace be upon him), said: "your example and the example of the Jews and Nazarene is that of person who employed laborers and said to them, "who will work for me till the middle of the day for one Qirat Qirat, the Jews did. On Qirat Qirat, then the Nazarene worked for one Qirat Qirat. Then you are working from Asr prayer till the sunset for two Qirats each. Angry Jews and Nazarenes, they said: "we did more labor but took less wages." He said: " Have I wronged you in a thing of your rights?" they replied, "no." then He said, " this is My favor which I give to whom I wish."

8-Sahih Bukhari No. 3189

Narrated Ibn Abbas heard Umar (may God be pleased with him) said: "I heard the Prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) on the platform saying: "Do not exaggerate in praising me as the Nazarenes praised the son of Mary, for I am only a servant. So, call me the servant of God and His Messenger."

9-Sahih Muslim No. 4030

Narrated Abu Hurairah (may God be pleased with him), that the Prophet (peace and blessings be upon him), said: " Do not greet the Jews and the Nazarenes, and when you meet any one of them on the roads force him to go to the narrowest part of it."

10-Musnad Ahmed No. 18572

The Messenger (peace and blessings be upon him), said: "That those who have earned God's anger is the Jews and those who are astray is the Nazarene."

11-Sunnan Abi Dawood No. 3980

Narrated Abu Hurairah (may God be pleased with him) that the Prophet (peace and blessings be upon him), said: "The Jews were divided into seventy-one or seventy-two sects, and the Nazarenes were divided into seventy-one seventy-two sects, and my Ummah will be divided into seventy-three sects."

Third: you are Nazarenes and you are not Christians, the Bible witnesses that as well as your scientists ...

My beloved brother Moa'z Alian has showed this fact in an article for him on the internet, he said: We have seen many unsuccessful attempts to prove the opposite of what is proved in the Qur'an, but I swear it will not happen, because Islam has mentioned facts are inevitable, the Qur'an mentioned the word "Nazarenes" on the Christians who were found yesterday and today, it is in all their books and churches, we will prove that as a historical fact proved by the historical books, including the Bible

The Bible witnessed that they are Nazarene and not Christians:

The Christians were called (Nazarene) in their first centuries and it is not abuse as some have claimed but it was their title, they called themselves Nazarenes and what prove my words is the fabricated of translation of the word Nazarene to support ecclesiastic thought and fight against the great Islam, like what came in the **[Van Dyke Arabic Bible] (Acts, Chapter 24, No. 5)**

"فَأَيْنَا إِذْ وَجَدْنَا هَذَا الرَّجُلَ مُفْسِدًا وَمُهَيِّجَ فِتْنَةٍ بَيْنَ جَمِيعِ الْيَهُودِ الَّذِينَ فِي الْمَسْكُونَةِ وَمِقْدَامِ شَيْعَةِ النَّاصِرِيِّينَ."

While the text in the rest of the translations is Nazarenes and not Nazareth, this comes in the following:

1- (Acts, Chapter 24, No. 5) [Catholic Translation]

"We have found this man a perfect pest; he stirs up trouble among Jews the world over and is a ringleader of the Nazarene sect."

2- (Acts, Chapter 24, No. 5) [Common Arabic Translation]

" وَجَدْنَا هَذَا الرَّجُلَ مُفْسِدًا يُثِيرُ الْفِتْنََ بَيْنَ الْيَهُودِ فِي الْعَالَمِ كُلِّهِ، وَرَعِيمًا عَلَى شَيْعَةِ النَّصَارَى."

3- (Acts, Chapter 24, No. 5) [Good News Arabic Translation]

" وَجَدْنَا هَذَا الرَّجُلَ مُفْسِدًا يُثِيرُ الْفِتْنََ بَيْنَ الْيَهُودِ فِي الْعَالَمِ كُلِّهِ، وَرَعِيمًا عَلَى شَيْعَةِ النَّصَارَى."

4- In the Greek text it is Nazarene not Christians or Nazarene.

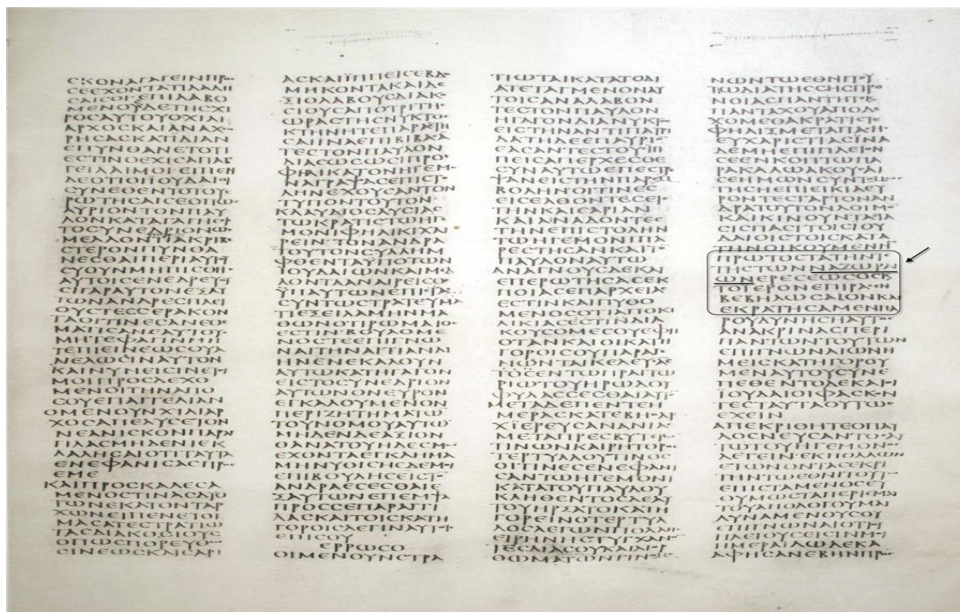
ACT-24-5: ευροντες γαρ τον ανδρα τουτον λοιμον και κινουντα στασεις πασιν τοις ιουδαιοις τοις κατα την οικουμενην πρωτοστατην τε της των ναζωραιων αιρεσεως

(The word Nazarene = αιρεσεως)

Also, archpriest " Tadros Jacob Malty " confirmed that when he said: (the word " Nazareth " derived the word "Nazarenes" " The Christians title and its "Natzar" in Hebrew).

Refer the interpretation of the archpriest Tadros Malty in his interpretation of (Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 2, No. 23).

Here is the text in the Sinaiticus Codex (fourth century):



ΔΕ ΜΗ ΕΠΙΠΛΕΙΝ
 ΣΕ ΕΝ ΚΟΙΤΩ ΠΑ
 ΡΑΚΑ ΛΩ ΑΚΟΥ· ΑΙ
 ΣΕΝ ΜΩΝ ΣΥΝΤΕΛ
 ΤΗΣ Η ΕΠΙΕΙΚΙ ΔΕΥ
 ΡΟΝ ΤΕ ΣΓΑΡΤΟΝ ΑΝ
 ΔΡΑ ΤΟΥ ΤΟΝ ΛΟΙΜ
 ΚΑΙ ΚΙΝΟΥΝΤΑ ΤΑ
 ΣΙ ΣΠΑΣΙ ΤΟΙΣΙ ΟΥ
 ΔΔΙΟΙΣ ΤΟΙΣ ΚΑΤΑ
 ΤΗΝ ΟΙΚΟΥΜΕΝΗ
 ΠΡΩΤΟΣ ΤΑ ΤΗΝ Τ
 ΤΗΣ ΤΩΝ ΝΑΖΩΡΩ
 ΩΝ ΕΡΕΣΕΩΣ ΟΥ
 ΤΟΙ ΕΥΟΝ ΕΠΙΡΑ· ΕΝ

The Vatican Codex (fourth century)

118
 ΣΑΝΤΕΣ ΤΟΝ ΠΑΥΛΟΝ ΑΙ
 ΔΕ ΦΩΣ ΠΡΟΣΦΗΛΙΚΑΤ
 ΗΓΕΜΟΝΑΡΤΑ· ΑΣΕ ΠΙ
 ΣΤΟΛΗΝ ΕΧΟΥΣΑΝ ΤΟΝ
 ΤΥΠΟΝ ΤΟΥ ΤΟΝ
 ΚΑΛΥΔΙΟ ΣΛΥΣΙΑΣ ΤΩ ΚΡΑ
 ΤΙΣ ΤΩΝ ΗΓΕΜΟΝΙ ΦΗΛΙ
 ΧΑΙΡΕΙΝ ΤΟΝ ΑΝΑΡΤΟΙ
 ΤΟΝ ΣΥΛΛΗΜΦΟΕΝ ΤΑ
 ΥΠΟ ΤΩΝ ΟΥΔΑΙΩΝ ΚΑΙ
 ΜΕΛΛΟΝΤΑ ΑΝΕΡΙΣΟΜΙ
 ΥΠΑΥΤΩΝ ΕΠΙΣΤΑΣΕΩ
 ΤΩΣΤΡΑΤΕΥΜΑΤΙ ΕΣΥ
 ΛΑΜΝΗΝ ΜΑΘΩΝΟ ΤΡΩ
 ΜΑΙΟΣ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΒΟΥΛΟΙ
 ΝΟΣΤΕ ΕΠΙΝΩΝΑΙ ΤΗ
 ΑΠΙΛΑΝΑΙΝ ΕΝΕΚΑ ΑΥ
 ΛΥΤΩΝ ΕΥΡΟΝΕΚΑ
 ΛΟΥΜΕΝΟΝ ΠΕΡΙΖΗΤΗ
 ΜΑ ΤΩΝ ΤΟΥ ΝΟΜΟΥ ΑΥ
 ΤΩΝ ΗΜΕΝ ΔΕ ΑΣΙΟΝ
 Ο ΑΝΑ ΤΟΥ ΗΔΕ ΣΜΩΝΕ
 ΧΟΝ ΤΑ ΕΚΑΝΗΚΑΙ ΗΝΥ
 ΟΣΙΝ ΕΙΣ ΔΕ ΜΟΝ ΕΠΙΟΥ
 ΑΝ ΕΣΙ ΤΟΝ ΑΝΑΡΤΕΣ
 ΣΟΛΙΣΣΥΝΤΕ ΠΕΜΦΑ
 ΠΡΟΣ ΕΠΑΡΓΓΕΙΛΑΣ
 ΚΑΙ ΤΟΙΣ ΚΑΤΗΓΟΡΙΕ
 ΔΕ ΓΕΙΝ ΠΡΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΝ Ε
 ΠΙΣΟΥ· ΟΙ ΜΕΝ ΟΥΝ
 ΣΤΡΑΤΙΩΤΑΙ ΚΑΤΑ ΤΟ
 ΔΙΑ ΤΕ ΑΓΜΕΝΟΝ ΑΥΤ
 ΑΝ ΑΔΒΟΝ ΤΕ ΣΤΟΝ ΠΑΥ
 ΛΟΝ ΗΓΑΘΟΝ ΑΙ ΑΝΥΚΤ
 ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΑΝΤΙΠΑΤΡΙΑ
 ΤΗΝ ΕΠΑΥΡΟΝ ΕΣΑΝ
 ΤΕΣΤΟΥΣΙ ΠΠΕΙΣ ΑΓΓ
 ΧΕΣ ΟΛΙΣΥΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΠΠ
 ΕΤΡΕΦΑΝ ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΠΑ
 ΡΕΜΒΟΑΝ ΗΟΙΝ ΕΣΣΙ
 ΣΑΘΟΝ ΤΕΣ ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΚΑΙ
 ΣΑΡΕΙΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΝΑΛΟΝΤ
 ΤΗΝ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗΝ ΤΩΝ Η
 ΜΟΝ ΠΑΡΕΣΤΗΛΑΝ ΚΑΙ
 ΤΟΝ ΗΓΥΛΟΝ ΑΥΤΩ ΔΑΝ
 ΕΝΟΥΣ ΔΕ ΚΑΙ ΕΠΕΡΩΤ
 ΣΑΣ ΕΚ ΠΟΙΧ ΣΕ ΠΑΡΧΕΙ
 ΕΣΤΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΥΘΟΜΕΝ
 ΟΤΙ ΑΠΟ ΚΙΛΙΚΙΑΣ ΑΙ
 ΚΟΥΣ ΟΜΑΧΙΣ ΟΥ ΕΦΗ
 ΤΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΟΙ ΚΑΤΗΓΟΡΙ
 ΣΟΥ ΠΑΡΑΓΕΝΩΝΤΑΙ Κ
 ΔΕΥΣΑ ΣΕΝ ΤΩ ΠΡΑΓΜ
 ΡΙΩ ΤΩ ΗΡΩΔΟΥ ΦΥΛΑ
 ΣΕΣ Ο ΑΥΤΟΝ· ΜΕΤΑ
 ΔΕ ΠΕΝΤΗΜΕΡΑΣ ΚΑΤ
 ΒΗΘΑΡΧΙ ΕΡΕΥΣΑΝ ΑΝ
 ΑΣ ΜΕΤΑ ΠΡΕΣΒΥΤΕΡΩ
 ΤΗΝ ΩΝ ΚΑΙ ΡΗΤΟΡΟΣ Τ
 ΤΥΛΛΟΥ ΤΙΝΟΣ ΟΙ ΤΙΝ
 ΕΣ ΕΠΕΦΑΝ ΕΣΑΝ ΤΩΝ Η
 ΜΟΝΙ ΚΑΤΑ ΤΟΥ ΠΑΥΛΟΥ
 ΚΑΙ ΘΕΝ ΤΟΣ ΔΕ ΠΡΕΣΒ
 ΚΑΤΗΓΟΡΕΙΝ Ο ΕΡΕΥΤΑ
 ΛΟΣ ΑΓΕΩΝ· ΠΟΛΛΗ
 ΕΙΡΗΝΗΣ ΤΥΓΧΑΝΟΝΤ
 ΔΙΑ ΣΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΔΙΟΡΘΩΜ
 ΑΤΩΝ ΕΙΝΟΜΕΝΩΝ ΤΩ
 ΕΘΝΕ ΤΟΥΤΩ ΑΙ ΑΓΓΕ
 ΣΙΣ ΠΡΟΝΟΙΑΣ ΠΑΝΤ
 ΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΝΤΑ ΧΟΥ ΑΠ
 ΔΕΧΟΜΕΘΑ ΚΡΑΤΙΣ ΤΕ
 ΦΗΛΙΣ· ΜΕΤΑ ΠΛΗΝ ΕΣΥ
 ΧΑΡΙΣΤΙΑ ΣΤΗΝ ΔΕ ΜΗ
 ΠΠΑΣΙΟΝ ΣΕ ΕΝ ΚΟΙΤΩ
 ΠΑΡΑΚΑΛΩ ΑΚΟΥΣΑΙ
 ΗΜΩΝ ΣΥΝΤΟΜΩΣ ΤΗ
 ΣΙ ΕΠΙΕΚΙ ΑΣΥΡΟΝΤ
 ΓΑΡ ΤΟΝ ΑΝΑΡΤΟΙ ΤΟΥ
 ΛΟΙΜΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΚΕΙΝΟΥΝ
 ΤΑΣ ΤΑΣ ΕΙΣ ΠΑΣΙ ΤΟΙ
 ΟΥΔΑΙΟΙΣ ΤΟΙΣ ΚΑΤΑ Τ
 ΟΙΚΟΥΜΕΝΗΝ ΠΡΩΤ
 ΣΤΑ ΤΗΝ ΤΕ ΤΗΣ ΤΩΝ
 ΗΚΑΖΩΡΑΙΩΝ ΗΡΕΣΕΩ
 ΟΣ ΚΑΤΗΓΟΡΕΙ ΕΡ
 ΣΕΝ ΕΒΗΛΩΣΙΟΝ ΚΑΙ
 ΕΚΡΑΤΗΣΑΜΕΝ ΠΑΡΟΥ
 ΔΥΝΗΣ ΑΥΤΟΣ ΑΝΑΚΡ
 ΜΑΣ ΠΕΡΙ ΠΑΝΤΩΝ ΤΟΥ
 ΤΩΝ ΕΠΙΝΩΝ ΗΩΝ Η
 ΜΕΙΣ ΚΑΤΗΓΟΡΟΥΜΕΝ
 ΑΥΤΟΥ ΣΥΝΕΠΕΘΕΝ
 ΔΕ ΚΑΙ ΟΥΔΑΙΟΙ ΦΑ
 ΣΚΟΝΤΕΣ ΤΑΥΤΑ ΟΥΤ
 ΕΧΕΙΝ ΑΠΕΚΡΙΘΗΤΕ
 Ο ΠΑΥΛΟΣ ΕΝΕΥΣΑΝ ΤΟΣ
 ΑΥΤΩ ΤΟΥ ΗΓΕΜΟΝΟΣ
 ΔΕ ΕΙΝ· ΕΚ ΠΟΛΛΩΝ
 ΣΤΩΝ ΟΝΤΑΣ ΕΚΡΙΤΗΝ
 ΤΩ ΕΘΝΕ ΤΟΥΤΩ ΕΠΙ
 ΣΤΑΜΕΝΟΣ ΕΥΘΥΜΩ
 ΤΑ ΠΕΡΙ ΕΜΑΥΤΟΥ ΑΠ
 ΛΟΓΟΥΜΑΙ ΑΥΤΑ ΜΕΝΥ
 ΣΟΥ ΕΠΙΝΩΝΑΙ ΟΤΙ Υ
 ΠΑΣΙ ΟΥΣ ΕΙΣ ΗΜΟΝ ΔΕ
 ΡΚΙΑ Ο ΔΕ ΚΑΛΑ ΦΗΣΑΝ
 ΚΙΝΗ ΠΡΟΣΚΥΝΗΣΩΝ
 ΕΙΣ ΕΡΟΥΣΑΛΗΜ ΚΑΙ Υ
 ΤΕΝ ΤΩ ΕΡΕΩΣΥΡΟΝ
 ΗΣ ΠΡΟΣ ΤΗΝ ΑΔΙΑΔΕ
 ΜΕΝΟΝ ΗΣΙΣ ΤΑΣΙΝ Π
 ΟΥΝ ΤΑ ΟΧΛΟΥΟΥΤΕ
 ΤΑΣ ΣΥΝΑΓΩΓΑΣ ΟΥΤ
 ΚΑΤΑ ΤΗΝ ΠΟΛΙΝ ΟΥΔ
 ΠΑΡΑΣΤΗΣΙΑ ΔΥΝΑΝΤΑ
 ΣΟΙ ΠΕΡΙΩΝ ΗΥΝΕΙ ΚΑ
 ΤΗΓΟΡΟΥΣΙ ΜΟΥ· ΟΔ
 ΛΟΓΩ ΔΕ ΤΟΥΤΟΣ ΟΙΟ
 ΤΗ ΚΑΤΑ ΤΗΝ ΟΔΟΝ Η
 ΛΕΓΟΥΣΙ ΜΑΙΡΕΣΙΝ ΟΥΤ
 ΑΛΤΡΕΥΩ ΤΩ ΠΑΤΡΩ
 ΦΩΘΠΙΣΤΕΥΩΝ ΤΟΙ
 ΚΑΤΑΝΩΘΙΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΟΙ
 ΣΗΤΟΙΣ ΕΡΟΦΗΤΑΙΣ
 ΕΓΓΡΑΜΜΕΝΟΙΣ ΕΑΠ

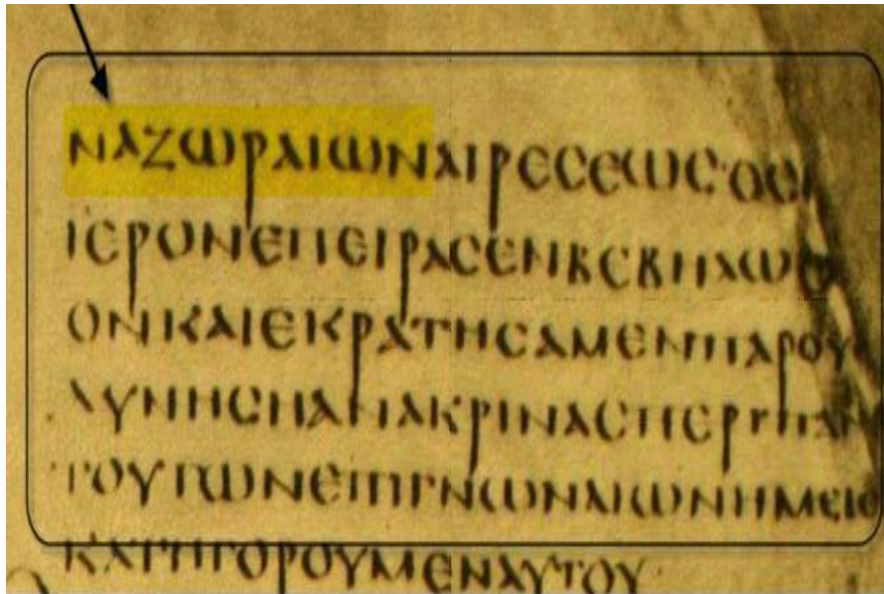
Act. XXIII, 24—XXIV, 15.

ΝΑΣΩΡΑΙΩΝΑΙΡΕΣΕΩ
 ΟΣΚΑΙΤΟΙΕΡΟΝΕΠΕΙΡΑ
 ΣΕΝΒΕΒΗΛΩΣΛΙΟΝΚΑΙ
 ΕΚΡΑΤΗΣΑΜΕΝΠΑΡΟΥ
 ΔΥΝΗΣΑΥΤΟΣΑΝΑΚΡΕΙ
 ΝΑΣΠΕΡΙΠΑΝΤΩΝΤΟΥ
 ΤΩΝΕΠΙΓΝΩΝΑΙΩΝΗ
 ΜΕΙΣΚΑΤΗΓΟΡΟΥΜΕΝ

This is also a text in Alexandria Codex in (fifth century):

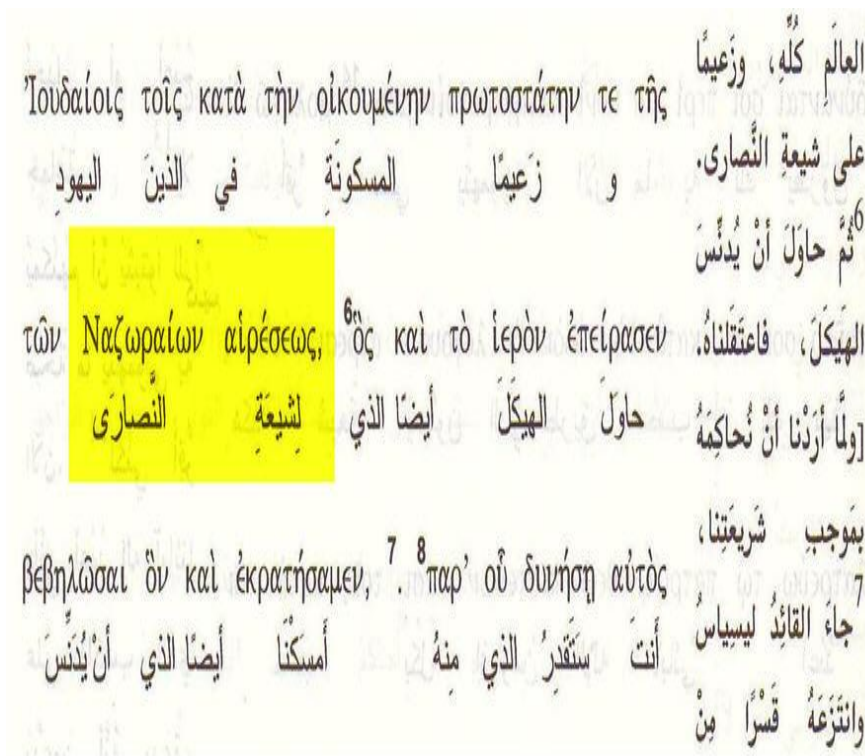
ΒΟΥΛΟΜΕΝΟΙΣΤΟΙΣΤΕΡΕΒΗΛΩΝ
 ΑΥΤΩΝΑΙΡΕΣΕΩΣΚΑΙΤΟΙΕΡΟΝΕΠΕΙΡΑ
 ΣΕΝΒΕΒΗΛΩΣΛΙΟΝΚΑΙ
 ΕΚΡΑΤΗΣΑΜΕΝΠΑΡΟΥ
 ΔΥΝΗΣΑΥΤΟΣΑΝΑΚΡΕΙ
 ΝΑΣΠΕΡΙΠΑΝΤΩΝΤΟΥ
 ΤΩΝΕΠΙΓΝΩΝΑΙΩΝΗ
 ΜΕΙΣΚΑΤΗΓΟΡΟΥΜΕΝ

ΝΑΣΩΡΑΙΩΝΑΙΡΕΣΕΩ
 ΟΣΚΑΙΤΟΙΕΡΟΝΕΠΕΙΡΑ
 ΣΕΝΒΕΒΗΛΩΣΛΙΟΝΚΑΙ
 ΕΚΡΑΤΗΣΑΜΕΝΠΑΡΟΥ
 ΔΥΝΗΣΑΥΤΟΣΑΝΑΚΡΕΙ
 ΝΑΣΠΕΡΙΠΑΝΤΩΝΤΟΥ
 ΤΩΝΕΠΙΓΝΩΝΑΙΩΝΗ
 ΜΕΙΣΚΑΤΗΓΟΡΟΥΜΕΝ



Also, we can find in the ancient Greek Sinaiticus Codex, Vatican Codex and Alexandria Codex the word means "Nazarene", but the translators of the protestant Van Dyke translation had fabricated it as the New Testament book confirmed, translation into Arabic between the lines...

This is the picture from the book:



Note: for those who say that this is an accusation of "Paul"
As the leader of Nazarenes, why he did not clear himself?!
This confirms what also came in

(Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 2, No. 23)

"And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene."

Father "Tadros Jacob Malty" said in his interpretation of this text:

The word "Nazareth" derived the word "Nazarenes" the Christians title, and it is "Natzar" in Hebrew, which means "branch" derived the Arabic word "Nasir".

Does the word Nazarenes mentioned on those who called Christian now in the first centuries?

The Answer: yes, and we will mention some of the scanned references - if God wells - as follows:

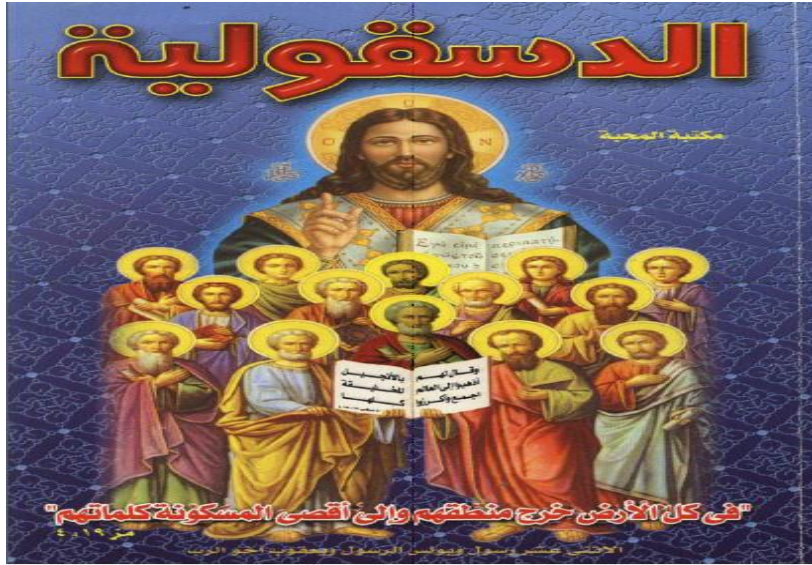
First:

Apostolic constitutions book: this book was written by the Twelve Apostles, Paul and Jacob "brother of god"! as the Nazarenes believe!

This book translated by archpriest Marcus David and it is sold in the Nazarenes bookstores.

It is the second reference in the Coptic Church (constitutions):

http://www.stmacariumonastery.org/st_mark/sm060609.htm



الباب التاسع

يجب على النصارى، أى المسيحيين، أن يعفروا في كل

زمان خطايا بعضهم بعض، وأن لا يتمسكوا بشيء

من الشر في قلوبهم، ولا يفكروا فيه جلة

إذا أردت أن تكون نصرانياً أى مسيحياً، فاتبع ناموس الرب، وخل
كل رياطات الشر. اعطاك اخلص السلطان على مغفرة خطايا أخيك كلها
التي فعلها بك إلى سبعة في سبعين دفعة (١)، التي هي أربعمائة وتسعون
دفعه. فمرقني الآن كم من مرة عفرت له. إذا لم تشته (٢) أن تغفر له
فهوذا اسمع ارميا النبي يقول: «لا يتفكر أحد منكم في قلبه شراً
لصاحبه» (٣) إذا تذكرت الشر في قلبك، وحفظت الشر والعداوة
لصاحبك، واشتهيت محاكمته لأجل الغضب، فإنك تمنع صلاحك من أن
تصعد أمام الله، وتوبخ نفسك وحدك (٤) لا تفكر ولا تعمل خلاف أمر
الرب ووصاياه، بل إذا أردت أن تغفر لأخيك أربعمائة وتسعين مرة فليكن
اعتقادك هذا بالأكثر ترك الغضب، وطلب الصلاح له (الصلح) لأجل
خلاصك. وإن هو لم يفعل هكذا فأسرع أنت لأجل الله، واغفر لأخيك
لكي تكون ابناً لأبيك الذي في السماوات، فإذا صليت استجاب لك
كصاحب له.

(١) مت ١٨ : ٢١ و ٢٢ .
(٢) رك ٧ : ١٠ ، ١١ ، ١٢ .
(٣) مت ١٨ : ٢٤ .
(٤) مت ١٨ : ٢٤ .

٩٠

This came in the book of the (Coptic Laws of Hippolytus), page (37) as follow:

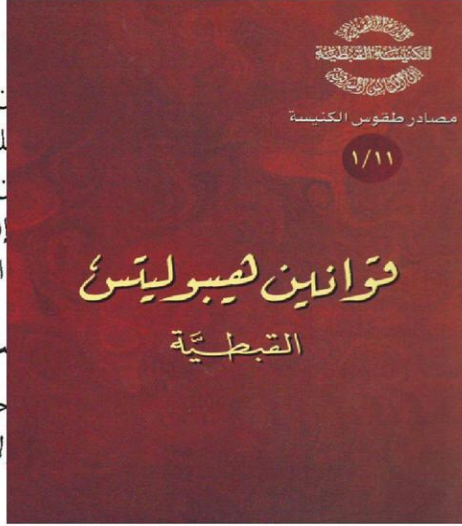
The Coptic Saint was born in 170 A.d:

٣٧

ن ليس له معاش يعيش به إلا هذا،
للذين يعلمهم، معترفاً، أن هؤلاء
ن. ويقول أمامهم كل يوم أنه ليس
إن كان يمكنه أن يعلم التلاميذ
الحق، فبهذا يكون له أجر.

ث عشر

حندي، فلا يقتلون البتة، ولو أمروا
لا يلبس الذين نالوا علامة، تيجانا



٢- كل إنسان ينال رفعة رئاسة، مقدّم أو سلطنة، ولا يلبس العدل
الذي للإنجيل، فليفرز من الرعية، ولا يصلي الأسقف معه.

القانون الرابع عشر

لا يصبر نصراني جندياً إلا إذا ألزمه قائد له السيف. ولا يدع عليه
وزر دم، فإذا أهرق دماً فلا يتناول من السراير إلى أن يتطهر بأدب وبكاء
ونحيب. ولا تكون تقدمته بخداع بل بخوف الله.

القانون الخامس عشر

١- زان أو من يتعايش من الزنا، أو مخنث ولاسيما من يتكلم بمكر،
أو واحد عاطل، أو فاسق، أو ساحر، أو منجم، أو مفسر الأحلام، أو
حاو، أو مفتن الجماعة، أو من يعمل التعاويذ، أو مراب، أو ظالم، أو
محب للعالم، أو محب للأيمان أي الأقسام، أو من يشكو الناس، أو من
يرابي، أو مزدر بالناس، أو من يتشاءم من الساعات والأيام. هؤلاء
كلهم ومن يشبههم، لا تعظوهم ولا تعمدوهم إلا بعد أن يكفوا عن هذه
الأفعال كلها.

٢- ويشهد لهم من ثلاثة شهود أنهم قد كفوا عن كل هذه

2- Saint "Aclemendas the Alexandrian" was a Nazarene:

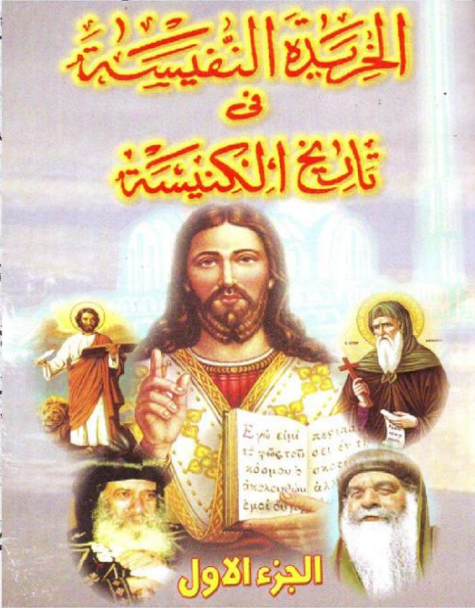
الجيل الثاني رأس ٣ (١٣٤) الكليمنضس الاسكندري

الذين وجد انجيل متى مكتوباً بخط البشير بلقته الهبرية فأحضره معه إلى
الشجر الاسكندري مركز عمله .

واكليمضس الاسكندري هو تيطس فلافيوس من آباء الكنيسة
المشهورين ذهب بعضهم إلى أنه ولد في مدينة الاسكندرية فنسب
إليها وقال آخرون أنه ولد في مدينة أثينا نحو أواسط القرن الثاني
وتوفى بالاسكندرية نحو سنة ٢١٥ تفرغ منذ حداثة لدرس الفلسفة
وسافر إلى بلاد اليونان وزار إيطاليا ومصر وكان متضلماً بالفلسفتين
الرواقية والافلاطونية وخالط المعلمين النصارى فأثر فيه ما سمعه منهم
وخصوصاً من بنطوس المار ذكره فاهتدى إلى النصرانية وصار من
المساعدين له في أعماله الخطيرة وخلفه في رئاسة مدرسته نحو سنة
١٠٠ من جملتهم
ديمتريوس قساً وبقيت إدارة
دث الاضطهاد الذي قام به

فرار أورشليم وانطاكية وذكر
ة ولكن يظهر أنه كان في
أنه كان حاملاً رقيماً من
لتاريخ عيته . ولم يعلم عنه
ته . وقد امتاز بتضلعه في
بالفلاسفة أنبياء الوثنية

الحزب الاول



3- Saint "Justinus" the hero of Nazarenes was a Nazarene:



Also, the scientists who have lived in our time and earlier confirmed it too, for example:

The archpriest Musa, Bishop of the youth and a member in the Holy Council confirmed that (Nazarenes) is (Christians)

This is the link of the record on the internet:

<http://wesamabdGod.com/AnbaMusa.rm>

I said: that I used the word Nazarene; because this is the truth which must be known by every human being ...

I ask God to benefit by everyone who reads this book, and to reward who helped to share it ...

God bless,

Author

Akram Hassan Morssy

Researcher in comparative religions

Website

<http://akramhasan.a0001.net>

Forum

<http://www.ebnmaryam.com/vb/f147>

Blog

<http://akramhasan.blogspot.com>

Why I am a Muslim and I am not a Nazarene?

There are so many reasons for being a Muslim and not a Nazarene:

First: I am a Muslim and I am not a Nazarene; because Islam is the religion of all prophets and messengers from Adam, (peace be upon him) to the prophet Muhammad (peace and blessings be upon him), as I believe in all prophets, I don't differentiate between one of them in faith of them...

This is unlike the Nazarene who does not believe in Jesus as a prophet (peace be upon him), nor Muhammad (peace and blessings be upon him) as the seal [last] of the prophets....

My evidence of this in the following:

1- (Surah Al-Baqarah, Verse No. 132)

"And Abraham instructed his sons [to do the same] and [so did] Jacob, [saying], "O my sons, indeed Allah has chosen for you this religion, so do not die except while you are Muslim"

2-(Surah Al-Baqarah, Verse No. 133)

"Or were you witnesses when death approached Jacob, when he said to his sons, "what will you worship your God and the God of your fathers, Abraham and Ishmael and Isaac- one God. And we are Muslims [in submission] to Him."

3-(Surah Al-Baqarah, Verse No. 136)

"Say,[O believers],"we have believed in Allah and what has been revealed to us and what has been revealed to Abraham and Ishmael and Isaac and Jacob and the Descendants [Al-Asbat] and what was given to Moses and Jesus and what was given to the prophets from their lord. We make no distinction between any of them, and we are Muslims [in submission] to him."

4-(Surah An-Nisa, Verse No. 150)

"Indeed, those who disbelieve in Allah and His messengers and wish to discriminate between Allah and His messengers and say, "We believe in some and disbelieve in others, "and wish to adopt a way in between ¹⁵¹ Those are the disbelievers, truly. And We have prepared for the disbelievers a humiliating punishment."

Notice from the verse: that if someone disbelieved in one of the prophets, he has disbelieved in God. Almighty...

It seems like someone is saying, "I believe in all of the prophets except Moses".

5- (Surah Ash-Shu'ara, Verse No.105)

"The people of Noah denied the messengers.

Notice from the verse: That the people of Noah denied their messenger Noah, but the Qur'an considered who denied Noah as a denier of all the messengers

While in Nazarene we find them don't believe in the prophethood of Jesus, they have made him a god, some of them believed in him as a prophet but they disbelieve in Muhammad (peace and blessings be upon him), such as: Jehovah's witnesses, also they denied the prophecy of many prophets; such as: Adam, Solomon, Lot, Ishmael and Muhammad the last of them (peace and blessings be upon him).

The Muslim earns Muhammad (peace and blessings be upon him) and do not lose Jesus and his good teachings (peace be upon him), while the Nazarene loses both of them; he has certainly sustained a clear loss.

This came in Hadith Sahih Muslim No. 218

Abu Hurairah (may God be pleased with him) reported:

The messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him), said: "By the one in Whose hand is my soul, no one hear about me of this nation Jew nor Nazarene, then dies without believing in which I was sent, he will be in fire."

It is strange that the Gospels attributed to Jesus Christ himself that he accused all the previous prophets that they are all thieves and robbers ... But the only difference between him and them is that the people have

heard the call of Jesus Christ, and didn't hear their call in the past as the writer of the gospel claimed ...

The question remains: How do I build my faith and doctrine on the Old Testament prophets who were described by these descriptions, which invites me to not believe in them ...?!

This came in (Gospel of John, Chapter 10, No. 8)

"All that ever came before Me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them."

Notice from the above: that Muhammad (peace and blessings be upon him) mentioned the prophets by good sayings, pray for them, commanded the people to respect them and to take them as an example for their lives by a commanded from God Almighty... I'm content with what came in the following:

1- (Surah Al-An'am, Verse No. 90)

"Those are the ones whom Allah has guided, so from their guidance take an example. So from their guidance take an example. Say, "I ask of you for it [i.e., this message] no payment. It is not but a reminder for the worlds."

2- (Surah An-Nisa, Verse No. 69)

"And those who fear Allah are not held accountable for them [i.e., the disbelievers] at all, but [only for] a reminder- that perhaps they will fear Him."

3- Hadith Sahih Bukhari No. 3991

The messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him) said: "God bless Moses had abused more than this and was patient."

4- Hadith Sahih Bukhari No. 3138

Narrated son of Umar (may God pleased with them)

The messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him) said: "The generous son of the generous son of the generous son of the generous Joseph son of Jacob son of Isaac son of Abraham (may God pleased with them)."

5- Hadith Sahih Bukhari No. 4664

The messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him) said: "The best fasting is the fast of prophet David, fast one day and breakfast one day."

6- Hadith Sahih Bukhari No. 3135

The messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him) said: "God has mercy on Lot, he took a strong corner, and if I stayed in prison as Joseph stayed and then came to me the caller, I will reply."

While Jesus Christ abused all the previous prophets, by describing them "thieves and robbers"... for this I chose Islam and I do not accept Nazarene....

Second: I am a Muslim and I am not a Nazarene; because the names, attributes and deeds of the Lord who I worship is good and it correspond with my mind and the mind of every wise, while I find that the God of the Nazarenes likened to: animals, drunken, smoked, thief, insects. and a man stripped and beaten on the back of his neck, insulted, die cursed, commands the killing of innocent people including children and women, punish by impurity(dirt), forget, getting bored, astray, cheating, ignorant, do not like peace, he regrets, command the forbiddings and sins ...

My evidence on this divided into two parts:

First part: The Qur'an: is the only book that did not harm the names of God and His Attributes "The Most High"...

The evidence of the above came in the following:

1- (Surah Ash-Shura, Verse No. 11)

"He is creator of the heavens and the earth. He has made for you from yourselves, mates; He multiplies you thereby. There is nothing like unto Him, and He is the Hearing, the seeing ¹²To Him belong the keys of the heavens and the earth. He extends provision for whom He wills and restricts it. Indeed, He is, of all things, knowing ."

2- (Surah Az-Zumar, Verse No, 67)

"They have not appraised Allah with true appraisal, while the earth entirely will be folded in His right hand. Exalted is He and high above what they associate with Him."

3- (Surah Al-Isra, Verse No. 110)

"Say, "Call upon Allah or call upon the Most Merciful. Whichever name you call – to Him belong the best names. "And do not recite too loudly in your prayer or too quietly but seek between than an intermediate way.

¹¹⁰And say, "Praise to Allah, who has not taken a son and has had no partner in His dominion and has no need of a protector out of weakness; and glorify Him with great glorification."

4- (Surah Taha, Verse No. 8)

"Allah – there is no deity except Him. To Him belong the best names."

Second part: The Bible: Is the book that offended the most high attributes of God by similes and descriptions far from Him Almighty.

This came in many places, including:

1- The Lord is likened to a woman wailing. Walk stripped, naked without shoes or cloth, howling like wolves and he puts his head in the sand like ostriches...

(Micah, Chapter 1, No. 8)

"Therefore I will wail and howl, I will go stripped and naked: I will make a wailing like the jackals, and mourning like the ostriches."

2- The Lord is likened to lamb, this came in the following:

1- (Revelation, Chapter 5, No, 6)

"And I looked, and behold, in the midst of the throne and of the four living creatures, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as though it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God are sent out into all the earth."

2- (Revelation, Chapter 17, No. 14)

"These will make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb will overcome them: for He is LORD of lords, and King of kings: and those that are with Him are called, chosen, and faithful."

Notice from the two texts above: The Lord is likened to a lamb, but this lamb (lord) has seven horns and seven eyes ...

They say: that the Lord is likened to a lamb as a symbol of meek; because the sheep is meek, and the Lord is meek...!

I said: One of the attributes of the lamb is cowardliness. Is your Lord coward like a lamb...?!

3- The Lord is likened to an animal lion and bear...

This in the following:

1-(Lamentations, Chapter 3, No. 10)

" He has been to me a bear lying in wait, like a lion in ambush."

2- (Hosea, Chapter 13, No. 7)

" So I will be unto them as a lion: like a leopard by the road I will lurk; I will meet them like a bear deprived of her cubs; I will tear open their rib cage, and there I will devour them like a lion. The wild beast shall tear them."

3- The Lord is likened to a dove...

This is in (Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 3, No. 16)

" When He had been baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water: and behold, the heavens were opened to Him, and He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and alighting upon Him: ¹⁷ And suddenly a voice came from heaven, saying, This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased."

4- The Lord is likened to a drunken ...

This in (Psalm, Chapter 78, No. 65)

"Then the Lord awake as from sleep, like a mighty man who shouts because of wine."

5- The Lord is likened to a smoker....

This in (2 Samuel, Chapter 22, No. 8)

" Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations of heaven quaked and were shaken, because He was angry. ⁹ Smoke went up from His nostrils, and devouring fire from His mouth; coals were kindled by it."

We notice: That the Lord has smoke came out from His nose like a smoker...

6- The Lord forced to be naked by the Jews and beaten by them, offensive and violent beating...

This in the following:

1- (Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 27, No. 27)

"Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the Praetorium and gathered the whole garrison around Him. ²⁸ And they stripped Him, and put a scarlet robe on Him."

We notice: That the Lord Jesus was beaten by the soldiers of the governor, took off His cloth, dressed Him a purple cloth (harlots wear!); the evidence of that the purple cloth is a harlots wear, what came in **(Revelation, Chapter 17, No. 3)**

" So he carried me away in the Spirit into the wilderness. And I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet beast which was full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. ⁴ The woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet, and adorned with gold and precious stones and pearls, having in her hand a golden cup full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication: ⁵ And on her forehead a name was written; MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND OF ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. "

2- (Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 26, No. 68)

" Saying, Prophecy to us, Christ! Who is the one who struck You?"

7- The Lord became cursed, this in (Galatians, Chapter 3, No. 13)

" Christ has redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us (for it is written, "Cursed is everyone who hangs on a tree").

We notice: That "Paul" described his Lord Jesus as the crucified cursed God who died on the cross ...

8- The Lord commanded the killing of innocent people who have no sin.....

This in the following:

1- (Ezekiel, Chapter 9, No. 6)

" Utterly slay old and young men, maidens and little children and women; but do not come near anyone on whom is the mark; and begin at My sanctuary." So they began with the elders who were before the temple."

2- (1 Samuel, Chapter 15, No. 3)

" Now go and attack Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and do not spare them. But kill both man and woman, infant and nursing child, ox and sheep, camel and donkey."

3- (Hosea, Chapter 13, No. 16)

" Samaria is held guilty, for she has rebelled against her God. They shall fall by the sword, their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child ripped open."

4- (Psalms, Chapter 137, No. 8)

" O daughter of Babylon, who are to be destroyed, happy the one who repays you as you have served us! Happy the one who takes and dashes your little ones against the rock!"

5- (Luke, Chapter 19, No. 27)

" But bring here those enemies of mine, who did not want me to reign over them, and slay them before me."

We notice from the last:

That the Lord Jesus Christ "according to their doctrine ", commanded to slay those who have another doctrine and who did not convert to his religion ...

9- The Lord is punishing by impurity, this in the following:

1- (Ezekiel, Chapter 4, No. 12)

" And you shall eat it as barley cakes, and bake it using fuel of human waste in their sight. ¹³ Then the LORD said, "So shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, where I will drive them. ¹⁴ So I said, "Ah, Lord GOD! Indeed I have never defiled myself from my youth

till now; I have never eaten what died of itself or was torn by beasts, nor has abominable flesh ever come into my mouth." ¹⁵ Then He said to me, "See, I am giving you cow dung instead of human waste, and you shall prepare your bread over it."

I said: That the stool of human is impurity, dirt and the Lord commanded "Ezekiel" to make a cake on it ...

2- (Malachi, Chapter 2, No. 1)

"And now, O priests, this commandment is for you. ² If you will not hear, and if you will not take it to heart, to give glory to My name, says the LORD of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings. Yes, I have cursed them already, because you do not take it to heart. ³ "Behold, I will rebuke your descendants, and spread refuse on your faces, the refuse of your solemn feasts; and one will take you away with it."

I am wondering: animal wastes are impurity and dirt isn't it...?!
Why the Lord punishes with impurity....?!

3- The Lord punished his people by drinking urine, eating stool and they are impurity, dirt...

This in the following:

(2Kings, Chapter 18, No. 27)

" But the Rabshakeh said to them, "Has my master sent me to your master and to you, to speak these words, and not to the men who sit on the wall, who will eat and drink their own waste with you?"

2-(Isaiah, Chapter 36, No. 12)

" But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master and to thee to speak these words? hath he not sent me to the men that sit upon the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own piss with you?"

11- The Lord forgets, this in (Psalm 10, No. 10)

"So he crouches, he lies low, that the helpless may fall by his strength. ¹¹ He has said in his heart, God has forgotten: he hides His face; he will never see."

12- The Lord getting bored of his people, and this in the following:

1- (Jeremiah, Chapter 15, No. 6)

"I am weary of relenting!"

2- The Lord ran out of patience with his people (getting bored) and his servant prophet Moses gave him his advice by saying to Him:

"Turn from Your fierce wrath, and relent from this harm to Your people."

This in (Exodus, Chapter 32, No. 11)

"Then Moses pleaded with the LORD his God, and said: "LORD, why does Your wrath burn hot against Your people whom You have brought out of the land of Egypt with great power, and with a mighty hand? ¹² Why should the Egyptians speak, and say, He brought them out to harm them, to kill them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth'? Turn from Your fierce wrath, and relent from this harm to Your people."

13- The Lord deceives the prophets and others.

This in the following:

1- (Exodus, Chapter 10, No. 1)

" Now the LORD said to Moses, "Go in to Pharaoh; for I have hardened his heart and the hearts of his servants, that I may show these signs of Mine before him."

I said: The noticeable here is that the Lord hardened the heart of pharaoh's and his servants; to destroy them as it's mention in this text and other in Exodus

(Chapter 7, No. 3)

"And I will harden Pharaoh's heart, and multiply My signs and My wonders in the land of Egypt. ⁴ But Pharaoh will not heed you, so that I may lay My hand on Egypt, and bring My armies, and My people, the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt by great judgments."

2- (EZEKIEL, Chapter 14, No, 9)

" And if the prophet is induced to speak anything, I the LORD have induced that prophet, and I will stretch out My hand against him and destroy him from among My people Israel. ¹⁰ And they shall bear their iniquity; the punishment of the prophet shall be the same punishment of the one who inquired."

I said: the noticeable from the two texts that the Lord is the one who astray the prophet whom he sends...!

3-(1 King, Chapter 22, No. 23)

" Therefore look! The LORD has put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these prophets of yours, and the LORD has declared disaster against you."

The noticeable from the two texts that the Lord is the one who astray the prophet whom he sends...!

4- (Ezekiel, Chapter 20, No. 24)

" Because they had not executed My judgments, but had despised My statutes, profaned My Sabbaths, and their eyes were fixed on their fathers' idols. ²⁵ Therefore I also gave them up to statutes that were not good, and judgments by which they could not live; ²⁶ And I pronounced them unclean because their ritual gifts, in that they caused all their first born to pass through the fire, that I might make them desolate and that they might know that I am the LORD."

The noticeable from the texts that the Lord according to what was attributed to him deceives and defiles ...!

I am wondering: Is this acceptable punishment for the objectors, that God punishes human being with astray and impurity...?!

5- (Isaiah, Chapter 63, No. 17)

"O LORD, why have You made us stray from Your ways, And hardened our heart from Your fear? Return for Your servants' sake, the tribes of Your inheritance."

6- (Jeremiah, Chapter 16, No. 13)

"Therefore I will cast you out of this land into a land that you do not know, neither you nor your fathers; and there you shall serve other gods day and night, where I will not show you favor."

7- (2 Thessalonians, Chapter 2, No. 10)

"And with all unrighteous deception among those who perish, because they did not receive the love of the truth, that they might be saved. ¹¹ And for this reason God will send them strong delusion, that they should believe the lie, ¹² That they all may be condemned who did not believe the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness."

8- (Romans, Chapter 9, No. 18)

"Therefore He has mercy on whom He wills, and whom He wills He hardens."

It was said that in the Qur'an, there is a verse says in Surah Fatir, Verse No. 8)

"Then is one to whom the evil of his deed has been made attractive so he considers it good like one rightly guided? For indeed, Allah sends astray whom he wills. So do not let yourself perish over them in regret. Indeed, Allah is knowing of what they do."

I said: That God guides whom He wills as a favor from Him, and astray whom He wills, guides who deserves guidance, astray who deserves aberrance that is after a warn and establishment of argument.

The evidence of this in the following:

1- (Surah Al-Isra, Verse No. 15)

"And never would we punish until we sent a messenger."

2- (Surah Fatir, Verse No. 24)

"Indeed, we have sent you with the truth as a bringer of good tidings and a warner. And there was no nation but that there had passed within it a warner."

3- (Surah an Nahl, Verse No. 36)

"And we certainly sent into every nation a messenger, saying, "worship Allah and avoid taghut. "And among them were those whom Allah guided, and among them were those upon whom error was deservedly decreed. So proceed [i.e., travel] through the earth and observe how was the end of the deniers.

4- (Surah Ar-Ra'd, Verse No.7)

"And those who disbelieved say, "Why has a sign not been sent down to him from his Lord?" You are only a warner, and for every people is guide."

5- (Surah Ghafir, Verse No. 51)

"Indeed, we will support our messengers and those who believe during the life of this world and on the day when the witnesses will stand."

6- There are no verses in our Holy Book shows that God is injustice with His prophets and servants.

(Surah An-Nisa, Verse No. 40)

"Indeed, Allah does not do injustice, even as much as an atom's weight; while if there is a good deed, He multiplies it and gives from Himself a great reward."

14- The Lord deceives, and devise plots ... this in the following:

1- (Jeremiah, Chapter 4, No. 10)

"Then I said, "Ah, Lord GOD! Surely you have greatly deceived this people and Jerusalem, Saying, 'You shall have peace,' Whereas the sword reaches to the heart." ¹¹ At that time it will be said to this people and to Jerusalem, "A dry wind of the desolate heights blows in the wilderness towards the daughter of My people not to fan or to cleanse ¹² A wind too strong for these will come for Me; Now I will also speak judgment against them."

2- (Job, Chapter 9, No. 9)

"He made the Bear, Orion, and the Pleiades, And the chambers of the south; ¹⁰ He does great things past finding out, Yes wonders without number."

3-(Psalm 33, No. 10)

"The LORD brings the counsel of the nations to nothing; He makes the plans of the peoples of no effect. ¹¹ The counsel of the LORD stands forever, the plans of His heart to all generations."

15- The Lord is ignorant, this in:

(1 Corinthians, chapter 1, No. 25)

"Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men, and the weakness of God is stronger than men."

16- The Lord is weak; he could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of iron ... and this in Judges 1:

1- (Judges 1, Chapter 1, No. 19)

"So the LORD was with Judah. And they drove out the mountaineers, but they could not drive out the inhabitants of the lowland, because they had chariots of iron."

2- The Lord [according to their belief] he is weak, because he could not defend himself, because the soldiers of the governor took him, they hit him then they stripped him and they put what they want on him ... this in gospel of Matthew. (Chapter 27, No. 27)

"Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the praetorium and gathered the whole garrison around Him. ²⁸ And they stripped Him and put a scarlet robe on Him."

3- The Lord wrestled with Jacob and Jacob defeated Him, a crushing defeat. This in: (Genesis, Chapter 32, Verse No. 23)

"He took them, sent them over the brook, and sent over what he had. ²⁴ Then Jacob was left alone; and a Man wrestled with him until the breaking of day. ²⁵ Now when He saw that He did not prevail against him, He touched the socket of his hip; and the socket of Jacob's hip was out of joint as He wrestled with him. ²⁶ And He said, "Let Me go, for the day breaks." But he said, "I will not let You go unless You bless me!" ²⁷ So He said to him, "what is your name?" He said, "Jacob." ²⁸ And He said, "Your name shall no longer be called Jacob, but Israel; for you have struggled with God and with men, and have prevailed." ²⁹ Then Jacob asked, saying, "Tell me your name, I pray." And He said, "why is it that you ask about My name?" And He blessed him there. ³⁰ So Jacob called the name of the place Peniel: "For I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved." ³¹ Just as he crossed over Penuel the sun rose on him, and he limped on his hip. ³² Therefore to this day the children of Israel do not eat the muscle that shrank, which is on the hip socket, because He touched the socket of Jacob's hip in the muscle that shrank."

4- The Lord shaves his legs with a rented razor ...

This in: (Isaiah, Chapter 20, Verse 7) [king James Bible]

"In the same day shall the Lord shave with a razor that is hired, namely, by them beyond the river, by the king of Assyria, the head, and the hair of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard."

5- The Lord was tired and rested after he created the Heavens and the Earth on six days, tired then rested on the seventh day, this came in the following:

1- (Genesis, Chapter 2, No. 2)

"And on the seventh day God ended His work which He had done, and He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had done. ³ Then God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it, because in it He rested from all His work which God had created and made."

2- (Exodus, Chapter 31, No. 17)

"It is a sign between Me and the children of Israel forever; for in six days the LORD made the heavens and the earth, and on the seventh day He rested and was refreshed."

6-The Lord is weak, he eats, drink, sleeps and in a constant need for food ...

This is what the gospels mentioned about their Lord Jesus, how he was often a sleep and hungry ...

I'm content with the story of the fig tree when Jesus was hungry... This came in **(Gospel of Mark, Chapter 11, No. 11)**

"And Jesus went into Jerusalem, and into the temple: so when he had looked round at all things, as the hour was already late, He went out to Bethany with the twelve. ¹² Now the next day, when they had come out from Bethany, He was hungry. ¹³ And seeing from afar a fig tree having leaves, He went to see if perhaps He would find something on it. When He came to it, He found nothing but leaves, for it was not the season for fig. ¹⁴ In response Jesus said to it, "Let no one eat fruit from you ever again."

7-The Lord is weak and ignorant, but his weakness is stronger than men, and his ignorance is wiser than all men ...!

This in (1Corinthians, Chapter 1, No. 25)

"Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men." **No Comment!**

16- The Lord does not like peace, this in the following:

1- (Isaiah, Chapter 48, No. 22)

"There is no peace," says the LORD, "for the wicked."

2-(Gospel of Luke, Chapter 14, No. 26)

"If anyone comes to Me and does not hate his father and mother, wife and children, brothers and sisters, yes, and his own life also, he cannot be My disciple."

3- (Gospel of Luke, Chapter 19, No. 27)

"But bring here those enemies of mine, who did not want me to reign over them, and slay them before me."

4- (Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 10, No. 34)

"Do not think that I came to bring peace on earth. I did not come to bring peace but a sword."

5- (Gospel of Luke, Chapter 12, No. 49)

" I came to send fire on the earth, and how I wish it were already kindled!"

6- (Gospel of Luke, Chapter 10, No. 3)

" Go your way; behold, I send you out as lambs among wolves.
4 Carry neither money bag, knapsack, nor sandals; and greet no one along the road."

7- (2 John, Chapter 1, No. 10)

" If anyone comes to you and does not bring this doctrine, do not receive him into your house nor greet him; ¹¹ For he who greets him shares in his evil deeds."

17- The Lord was sorry and regret on some of His decisions, this in the following:

1- (Genesis, Chapter 6, No. 5)

" Then the LORD saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every intent of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. ⁶ And the LORD was sorry that He had made man on the earth, and He was grieved in His heart. ⁷ So the LORD said, " I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth, both man and beast, creeping thing and birds of the air, for I am sorry that I have made them." ⁸ but Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD."

I am wondering:

- 1- Is the Lord of the worlds regret and grieves?
- 2- Why did He created man from the beginning, Isn't He the knower of his creation since the time immemorial?

2- (1 Samuel, Chapter 15, No. 10)

"Now the word of the LORD came to Samuel, saying ¹¹ " I greatly regret that I have set up Saul as king, for he has turned back from following Me, and has not performed My commandments." And it grieved Samuel, and he cried out to the LORD all night."

This remains the question:

.Isn't it supposed that the Lord knows everything before he created the world because he is eternal, this shows that the Lord was an ignorant, does not know that "Saul" will change to be evil therefore he regret ...?!

18- The Lord chided himself and threatens it by woe, this in the following:

1-(Jeremiah, Chapter 10, No. 19)

"Woe is me for my hurt! My wound is severe. But I say, "Truly this is an infirmity, and I must bear it."

2-(Micah, Chapter 7, No. 1)

"Woe is me! For I am like those who gather summer fruits, like those who glean vintage grapes; there is no cluster to eat of the first-ripe fruit which my soul desires."

19- The Lord command forbiddings, such as: adultery, uncover the private parts, make people fall in adultery, commanded the prophet Isaiah to be naked, stealing the Egyptians and working with them with the forbidden usury, this in the following:

1- The Lord commanded Hosea to take Gomer the daughter of Diblaim a wife of harlotry, in (Hosea, Chapter 1, No. 2)

"When the LORD began to speak by Hosea, the LORD said to Hosea: "Go, take yourself a wife of harlotry and children of harlotry, for the land has committed great harlotry by departing from the LORD." ³ So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, and she conceived and bore him a son."

2- The Lord commanded the household of his prophet David to be committed adultery to them in front of the people as a punishment for him, because he committed adultery with the wife of his commander Uriah, after he killed him treacherously ...

This in (2 Samuel, Chapter 12, No. 10)

"Now therefore, the sword shall never depart from your house, because you have despised Me, and have taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be your wife.' ¹¹ Thus says the LORD: ' Behold, I will raise up adversity against you from your own house; and I will take your wives before your eyes and give them to your neighbor, and he shall lie with your wives in the sight of this sun. ¹² For you did it secretly, but I will do this thing before all Israel, before the sun.' "

3- The Lord commands to uncover the private parts and make people fall in adultery ... this in:

1- (Ezekiel, Chapter 23, No. 22)

"Therefore, Oholibah, thus says the LORD GOD: 'Behold, I will stir up your lovers against you...²⁶They shall also strip you of your clothes... ²⁹ and leave you naked and bare. The nakedness of your harlotry shall be uncovered, both your lewdness and your harlotry... ³³ you will be filled with drunkenness and sorrow, the cup of horror and desolation... ³⁴ you shall drink and drain it, you shall break its shards, and tear at your own breasts; for I have spoken... ⁴⁰ and there they came. And you washed yourself for them, painted your eyes, and adorned yourself with ornaments. ⁴¹ You sat on a stately couch...⁴³Then I said concerning her who had grown old in adulteries, 'Will they commit harlotry with her now, and she with them?' "

2- (Amos, Chapter 7, No. 16)

"You say, ' Do not prophesy against Israel, and do not spout against the house of Isaac.' "Therefore thus says the LORD: ' your wife shall be a harlot in the city; your sons and daughters shall fall by the swords'."

3- (Jeremiah, Chapter 8, No 10)

"Therefore I will give their wives to others, and their fields to those who will inherit them; because from the least even to the greatest everyone is given to covetousness; from the prophet even to the priest."

4- (Isaiah, Chapter 3, No. 16)

"Moreover the LORD says: "Because the daughter of Zion are haughty, and walk with outstretched necks and wanton eyes, walking and mincing as they go, making a jingling with their feet, ¹⁷ therefore the LORD will strike with a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will uncover their secret parts."

5- (Jeremiah, Chapter 13, No. 22)

"And if you say in your heart, "Why have these things come upon me?" for the greatness of your iniquity your skirts have been uncovered, your heels made bare."

6- (Nahum, Chapter 3, No. 4)

"Because of the multitude of harlotries of the seductive harlot, the mistress of sorceries, who sells nations through her harlotries, and families through her sorceries, "Behold, I am against you, "says the LORD of hosts; "I will lift your skirts over your face, I will show the nations your nakedness."

7- (Deuteronomy, Chapter 28, No. 15)

"But it shall come to pass, if you do not obey the voice of the LORD your God, to observe carefully all His commandments and His statutes which I command you today, that all these curses will come upon you and overtake you: you shall betroth a wife, but another man shall lie with her."

8-The first thing the Lord commanded the prophet Hosea is adultery ... this in (Hosea, Chapter 2, No. 2)

"Bring charges against your mother, bring charges; for she is not My wife, nor am I her Husband! Let her put away her harlotries from her sight, and her adulteries from between her breasts; lest I strip her naked."

9- The Lord commanded Isaiah to walk naked for three years to be a miracle, this in:

(Isaiah, Chapter 20, No. 2)

"At the same time the LORD spoke by Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying, "Go and remove the sackcloth from your body, and take your sandals off your feet."

No comment!

3- The Lord permitted the forbiddings – stealing and usury – for the children of Israel in two places:

A- permitted the forbiddings for the children of Israel; they can charge others with the forbidden usury, but not for their brothers...

This in: **(Deuteronomy, Chapter 23, No. 19)**

"You shall not charge interest to your brother- interest on money or food or anything that is lent out at interest, ²⁰ To a foreigner you may charge interest, but to your brother you shall not charge interest, that the LORD your God may bless you in all to which you set your hand in the land which you are entering to possess."

B- The Lord permitted the children of Israel to steal the Egyptians when they came out of the land of Egypt, despite it is forbidden (stealing)

(Exodus, Chapter 3, No. 21)

"And I will give this people favor in the sight of the Egyptian; and it shall be, when you go, that you shall not go empty-handed. ²² But every woman shall ask of her neighbor, namely, of her who dwells near her house, article of silver, articles of gold, and clothing; and you shall put them on your sons and on your daughters. So you shall plunder the Egyptians."

No comment!

The above shows that:

God is perfect in Qur'an and Sunnah; there is nothing like Him and He is the Hearing the seeing, the first with no beginning and the last without an end, God is the great [greatest] of all what came in your mind God Almighty is greater than that,

while in the Bible is not so; previous texts and other abused Him and invents lies about Him...

Almighty says in: (Surah Az-Zumar, Verse No. 6)

"They have not appraised Allah with the true appraisal, while the earth entirely will be within His grip on the Day of Resurrection, and the heavens will be folded in His right hand. Exalted is He and high above what they associate with Him."

Third: I am a Muslim and I am not a Nazarene; because I do not believe that God embodied in human, beaten, suffered a horrible death, crucified and cursed; as it is mentioned in: **(Deuteronomy, Chapter 21, No. 23)**

"For he who is hanged is accursed of God."

While Islam informed that the Lord has an eternal life, this also was informed by some of the texts of the Bible, and this is a clear contradiction ...

My evidence on this are divided into two parts:

First: from the Qur'an:

1- Almighty says in (Surah al Baqarah, Verse No. 255)

"Allah there is no deity except Him, the Ever living, the Sustainer of all existence. Neither drowsiness overtakes Him nor sleep. To Him belongs whatever is in the heavens and whatever is on the earth."

2- Almighty says in (Surah Taha, Verse No. 111)

"And all faces will be humbled before the Ever Living, the Sustainer of existence. And he will have failed who carries injustice ¹¹² But he who does of righteous deeds while he is a believer he will neither fear injustice nor deprivation."

3- Almighty says to his prophet "peace and blessings be upon him" in: (Surah Al-Furqan, Verse No. 58)

"And rely upon the Ever – living who does not die, and exalt God with His praise. And sufficient is He to be, with the sins of His servants, fully Aware."

4- Almighty God says in (Surah Ghafir, Verse No. 65)

" He is the Ever Living; there is no deity except Him, so call upon Him, being sincere to Him in religion. All praise is due to God, Lord of the worlds."

All previous verses shows: that God is the Ever Living the sustainer, who doesn't die and all the creation dies ...

Second: Some of the texts of the Bible mentioned the impossibility of the death of the Lord ...

While the New Testament mentioned that the Lord died on the cross ...

The question remains:

. Isn't this a contradiction incompatible with reason and logic ...?!

First: texts from the Bible mentioned that the Lord is not dead, including the following:

1- (Deuteronomy 32, Chapter 32, No. 40)

"And say, "As I live forever."

2- (1Timothy, Chapter 6, No. 16)

"Who alone has immortality."

3- (Jeremiah, Chapter 10, No. 10)

"But the LORD is the true God; He is the living God and the everlasting king. At His wrath the earth will tremble, and the nations will not be able to endure His indignation."

Second: texts from the Bible mentioned that the Lord is dead, including the following:

1- (Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 12, No. 40)

"For as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of the great fish, so will the Son of Man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth."

2- (Gospel of John, Chapter 19, No. 30)

"So when Jesus had received the sour wine, He said, "It is finished!" And bowing His head, He gave up His spirit."

The question remains:

- . Did God die or not?
- . How do we solve the mystery of this obvious contradiction?!
- . If God really died on the cross as the missionaries are claiming, so who was controlling this universe and diversifying the affairs of it ...?!

Third: According to the texts of the Bible, it is impossible that the Lord had embodied in human, this in the following:

1- (Numbers, Chapter 23, No. 19)

"God is not a man, that He should lie, nor a son of man, that He should repent."

2- (Genesis, Chapter 6, No. 3)

"And the LORD said, "My spirit shall not strive with man forever, for he is indeed flesh; yet his days shall be one hundred and twenty years."

We notice: That God never embodied in human ...

The question remains:

- .God never embodied in human, so how he embodied in Jesus?
- .Thus either that embody is a myth, or it is a contradiction in the Bible...?!

Fourth: I am a Muslim and I am not a Nazarene;

because I don't belief in redemption and crucifixion which does not exist in the Qur'an, nor in the Sunnah of the honest prophet, nor in the Old Testament and Jesus Christ never said anything about it; Jesus Christ never even mentioned the name

of Adam who committed the original sin; which is supposed that Jesus embodies for...?!

This doctrine is incompatible with the justice of God Almighty; because God Almighty accounts about the acts, and he who repents, God will forgive him ...

Paul invented this doctrine, so he strayed and mislead from the right path...

My evidence which shows that it is incompatible with His Justice, in the following:

First: from Qur'an and Sunnah:

1- Almighty says in (Surah Al-An'am, Verse No. 54)

"And when those come to you who believe in Our verses, say, "peace be upon you. Your Lord has decreed upon Himself mercy: that any of you who does wrong out of ignorance and then repents after that and corrects himself indeed. He is Forgiving and Merciful."

2- Almighty says in (Surah An-Nahl, Verse No. 97)

"Whoever does righteousness, whether male or female, while he is a believer we will surely cause him to live a good life, and we will surely give them their reward in the Hereafter according to the best of what they used to do."

3- Almighty says in (Surah Ghafir, Verse No. 46)

"The fire; they are exposed to it morning and evening And the Day the Hour appears it will be said, " Make the people of pharaoh enter the severest punishment."

4- Almighty says in (Surah An-Najm, Verse No. 38)

"That no bearer of burdens will bear the burden of another."

5- Almighty says in (Surah An-Najm, Verse No. 39)

"And that there is not for man except that good for which he strives."

6- Almighty says in (Surah Al-Isra, Verse No. 15)

"Whoever is guided is only guided for the benefit of his soul. And whoever errs only errs against it, and no bearer of burdens will bear the burden of another, and never would we punish until we sent a messenger."

7- Almighty says in (Surah At-Tur, Verse No. 21)

"And those who believed and whose descendants followed them in faith we will join with them their descendants, and we will not deprive them of anything of their deeds, Every person, for what he earned, is retained."

8- Almighty says in (Surah Al-Mumtahinah, Verse No. 3)

"Never will your relatives or your children benefit you; the Day of Resurrection He will judge between you. And Allah, of what you do, is Seeing."

9- Sahih Bukhari No. 2548

Abu Hurairah, May God be pleased with him reported: the messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him) go up when the Verse: "And warn your tribe of near kindred"... was revealed and said, "O Quraish people! [or he said a similar words] Buy yourselves! I cannot save you from God [if you disobey Him] O Abbas! The son of Abdul Muttalib! I cannot save you from God [if you disobey Him] O Safiya, [the aunt of God's Messenger] I cannot save you from God [if you disobey Him]. O Fatima, the daughter of Muhammad! Ask what you wish from my property, but I cannot save you from God [if you disobey Him]."

10- It might be said that there is a hadith shows the inheritance of the original sin of Adam, came in Sunan Al-Tirmizi in the book of (interpretation of the Qur'an from the Messenger of God) Chapter (and from Surah Al-Araf) No. 3002 Abu Hurairah, (May God be pleased with him) reported: that the Messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him) said: "when God created Adam He wiped his back and every person that He created among his offspring until the Day of Resurrection fell out of his back. He placed a ray of light between the eyes of every person. Then He showed them to Adam and he said: O Lord! Who are these people?" He said:

"These are your offspring. 'He saw one of them whose ray between his eyes amazed him, so he said: O Lord! Who is this? "He said: "This is a man from the latter nations of your offspring called David. "He said: "Lord! How long did you make his lifespan? "He said: "Sixty years. "He said: O Lord! Add forty years from my life to his. So at the time end of Adam's life, the Angel of death came to him, and he said: "Do I not have forty years remaining? "He said: " Did you not give them to your son David?" "He said: "Adam denied, so his offspring denied, and Adam forgot and his offspring forgot, and Adam sinned, so his offspring sinned. "

Abu Issa said: This is a good Hadith Narrated from the face of Abu Hurairah from the Messenger (peace and blessings be upon him).

I said: That the human called human because they are forgetful and this is inherited from Adam's nature (peace be upon him)

(Surah Taha, Verse No. 115)

"And We had already taken a promise from Adam before, but he forgot; and We found not in him determination."

The Hadith is discussing the inheritance of the human natures of Adam, and not about the inheritance of the sin ...

What came in the interpretation of the hadith in Tuhfa Al-Ahwazi shows the above:

(Adam denied) means: This is because he was in the world of the spirit and he was not aware that the angel of death has came to him.

(Adam denied) means: he refused to give.

(so his offspring denied) means: because the boy is secret of his father.

(Adam forgot and his offspring forgot): because the boy is from the same clay of his father, apparently means that Adam forgot about this issue so he denied and that shall be an excuse to

him as it is far from him_ peace be upon him_ deny with remembering.

Second: from the Bible:

There are many texts of the Bible denies the doctrine of redemption and crucifixion and it proves that God accounts only for the good deeds as mentioned in the Qur'an ...

Including the following:

1- (Ezekiel, Chapter 18, No. 20)

"The soul who sins shall die. The son shall not bear the guilt of the father, nor the father bear the guilt of the son. The righteousness of the righteous shall be upon himself, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon himself."

2- (Deuteronomy, Chapter 24, No. 16)

"Father shall not be put to death for their children, nor shall children be put to death for their fathers; a person shall be put to death for his own sin."

3- (Jeremiah, Chapter 31, No. 30) [King James Bible]

"But every one shall die for his own iniquity; every man who eats the sour grapes, his teeth shall be set on edge."

4- (Jeremiah, Chapter 32, No. 19)

"You are great in counsel and mighty in work, for Your eyes are open to all the ways of the sons of men, to give everyone according to his ways and according to the fruit of his doings. "

5- (2 Chronicles, Chapter 25, No. 4)

" The fathers shall not be put to death for their children, nor shall the children be put to death for their fathers; but a person shall die for his own sin. "

6- (Ezekiel, Chapter 18, No. 17)

"He shall not die for the iniquity of his father."

7- (Genesis, Chapter 18, No. 23)

"Would you also destroy the righteous with the wicked? "

While Paul confirmed to his followers that when Jesus Christ crucified –as he claimed- He carried the sins of who believe in his crucifixion whatever those sins, and this contrasts with the above texts which informs about the justice of God, and that there is not for man except that for which he strives ...

This came in the following:

1- (Galatians, Chapter 3, No. 13)

"Christ has redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us (for it is written, " Cursed is everyone who hangs on a tree"

2- (Hebrews, Chapter 9, No. 22)

"And according to the law almost all things are purified with blood, and without shedding of blood there is no remission."

The question remains:

Does God forgive sins and accounts the human for their knowledge, or that Christ had took away all the sins by his death on the cross, and what is the solution of the apparent contradiction between the previous texts? ...

Fifth: I am a Muslim and I am not a Nazarene; because I believe that Jesus Christ, is a messenger from God, and not a god worshiped, and called him in adversity and needfulness ... what proofs that he is not a god and that he is a human, prophet; are so many proofs from Qur'an and Bible; that would be through the bright evidence from the Qur'an and Sunnah then from the gospels which the missionaries believe in.

First: from the Qur'an and Sunnah:

1-Almighty says in (Surah Al- Ma'idah, Verse No. 72)

"They have certainly disbelieved who say, "Allah is the Messiah, the son of Mary "while the Messiah has said, "o children of Israel, worship Allah, my lord and your lord. "Indeed, he who associates others with Allah, Allah has

forbidden him paradise, and his refuge is the Fire. And there are not for the wrong doers any helpers."

2-Almighty says in (Surah Al- Ma'idah, Verse No. 17)

"They have certainly disbelieved who say that Allah is Christ, the son of Mary. Say, "Then who could prevent Allah at all if He had intended to destroy Christ, the son of Mary, or his mother or everyone on the earth? "And to Allah belongs the dominion of the heavens and the earth and whatever is between them. He creates what He wills, and Allah is over all things competent."

3-Almighty says in (Surah Al- Ma'idah, Verse 73)

"They have certainly disbelieved who say, "Allah is the third of three." And there is no god except one God. And if they do not desist from what they are saying, there will surely afflict the disbelievers among them a painful punishment."

4- Almighty says in (Surah Al-Tawbah, Verse No. 30)

"The Jews say, "Ezra is the son of Allah"; and the Christians say, "The Messiah is the son of Allah." That is their statement from their mouths; they imitate the saying of those who disbelieved before them. May Allah destroy them; how are they deluded?"

5- Almighty says in (Surah Al-Ma'idah, Verse No. 75)

"The Messiah, son of Mary, was not but a messenger have passed on before him. And his mother was a supporter of truth. They both used to eat food. Look how we make clear to them the signs; then look how they are deluded."

6-Almighty says in (Surah An-Nisa, Verse No. 172)

"Never would the Messiah disdain to be a servant of Allah, nor would the angels near to Him. And whoever disdains His worship and is arrogant He will gather them to Himself all together."

7-Almighty says in (Surah An-Nisa, Verse No. 171)

"O people of the scripture, do not commit excess in your religion or say about Allah except the truth. The Messiah, Jesus the son of Mary, was but a messenger of Allah and His word

which He directed to Mary and a soul created at a command from Him. So believe in Allah and His messengers. And do not say, "three"; desist it is better for you. Indeed, Allah is but one God. Exalted is He above having a son. To Him belongs whatever is in the heavens and whatever is on the earth. And sufficient is Allah as Disposer of affairs."

8-Almighty says in (Surah An-Nisa, Verse No. 157:158)

"And for their saying, "Indeed, we have killed the Messiah, Jesus the son of Mary, the messenger of Allah." And they did not kill him. Nor did they crucify him; but another was made to resemble him to them. And indeed, those who differ over it are in doubt about it. They have no knowledge of it except the following of assumption. And they did not kill him, for certain.¹⁵⁸. Rather, Allah raised him to Himself. And ever is Allah Exalted in might and wise."

9- Sahih Bukhari, No. 3180

"Ubadah (may God be pleased with him), reported:
"The Messenger of God (peace be and blessings be upon him) said: "He who bears witness that there is no true god except God, alone having no partner with Him. That Muhammad is His slave and His Messenger, that Jesus is His slave and Messenger and he (Jesus) is His word which He communicated to Mary and His spirit which He sent to her, that heaven is true and Hell is true; God will make him enter heaven accepting whatever deeds he accomplished."

10- Musnad Ahmed No. 8231

"The Messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him) said: "I am most close to Jesus, son of Mary, among the whole of mankind in this worldly life and the next life. They said: God's Messenger how is it? Thereupon he said: Prophets are brothers in faith, having different mothers. Their religion is, however, one and there is no Messenger between us (between I and Jesus Christ)."

Commented Shoaib Al Arna'oot: good attributed to the two sheikh's condition.

11- Sahih Bukhari No. 3189

Narrated Ibn Abbas heard Umar (may God be pleased with him) said: "I heard the Prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) on the platform saying: "Do not exaggerate in praising me as the Nazarenes praised the son of Mary, for I am only a Slave. So, call me the Slave of God and His Messenger."

Second: from the gospels:

Before I knock the door on the gospels, I would like to point out that the Old Testament did not never mention the name of Jesus Christ, and that all human beings including the prophets and messengers, they did not know Jesus Christ as a god, even the disciples knew him only as a honored prophet ...

This is the clear evidence from the gospels of his prophethood and not his untrue divinity as they claimed:

First: Christ (peace be upon him) informed about himself that he is a servant of God and His Messenger, in several places, including:

1-Christ (peace be upon him), denied the doctrine of the trinity, his divinity and also denied that he is a son of God ...

This in: (Gospel of John, Chapter 17, No. 3)

"And this is eternal life, that they may know You, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom You have sent."

2-Christ (peace be upon him) informed that he is worshipping God Almighty; he informed also about a day when people worship Him Almighty; he didn't say: worship the son, and he didn't ask to worship non God Almighty...

This in: (Gospel of John, Chapter 4, No. 22)

"You worship what you do not know; we know what we worship, for salvation is of the Jews. But the hour is coming, and now is, when the true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and truth; for the Father is seeking such to worship Him."

3- Christ (peace be upon him) informed about himself that he is a man and not a god.

This in: (Gospel of John, Chapter 8, No. 40)

"But now you seek to kill Me, a Man who has told you the truth which I heard from God. Abraham did not do this."

And, this contradicts with the attributes of God, that he is not a man ... this in: (Numbers, Chapter 23, No. 19)

"God is not a man, that He should lie, Nor a Son of man, that He should repent."

4- Christ, (peace be upon him) said: that he will ascend to his God and their God... this in:

(Gospel of John, Chapter 20, No. 17)

"Jesus said to her, "Do not cling to Me, for I have not yet ascended to My Father; but go to My brethren and say to them, 'I am ascending to My Father and your Father, and to My God and your God.' "

I am wondering: Does God ascend to God?!

(Surah Ali 'Imran, Verse No. 51)

"Indeed, Allah is my Lord and your Lord, so worship Him that is the straight path."

5- Christ, (peace be upon him) was calling God and not else ... This in: (John, Chapter 17, No. 25)

"O righteous Father! The world has not known You, but I have known You; and these have known that You sent Me."

I am wondering: Is there a god sends another God, and God calls another god?!

7- Christ (peace be upon him) informed about himself that he is a messenger to the children of Israel. This in: (Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 15, No. 24)

"I was not sent except to the lost sheep of the house of Israel."

I am wondering: Does God send a messenger or a god?!

The answer: This is what the Qur'an says in: **(Surah Ali ' Imran, Verse No. 49)** "And [make him] a messenger to the children of Israel, [who will say], Indeed I have come to you with a sign from your Lord."

8- Christ, (peace be upon him) commanded them to pray to God Almighty alone and no one else. This in: (Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 23, No. 9)

"Do not call anyone on earth your "father; for One is your Father, He who is in heaven."

No Comment!

If it said: that Jesus said in **(Gospel of John, Chapter 10, No. 30)**

"I and My Father are one."

I said: That the gospel of John explained that text with these texts in **(John, Chapter 17, No. 20)**

"I do not pray for these alone, but also for those who will believe in Me through their word; that they all may be one, as You, Father, are in Me, and I in You; that they also may be one in Us, that the world may believe that You sent Me. And the glory which You gave Me I have given them, that they may be one just as We are one: I in them, and You in Me; that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that You have sent Me, and have loved them as You have loved Me. Father, I desire that they also whom You gave Me may be with Me where I am, that they may behold My glory which You have given Me; for You loved Me before the foundation of the world."

Second: the disciples witness's that Jesus (peace be upon him) is a Messenger from God Almighty. This in: (Acts, Chapter 2, No. 22)

"Men of Israel, hear these words: "Jesus of Nazareth, a Man attested by God to you by miracles, wonders, and signs which God did through Him in your midst, as you yourselves also know."

I said: No one of them said: "that Christ is a god ..."

Third: the crowds testimony who were contemporaries him shows that

**Jesus (peace be upon him) is a Messenger from God Almighty..
This in the following:**

1- (Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 21, No. 10)

"And when He had come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, "Who is this?" ¹¹ So the multitudes said, "This is Jesus, the prophet from Nazareth of Galilee".

2- (Gospel of John, Chapter 4, No. 19)

"The woman said to Him, "Sir, I perceive that You are a prophet."

3- (Gospel of John, Chapter 4, No. 43)

"Now after the two days He departed from there and went to Galilee. ⁴⁴ For Jesus Himself testified that a prophet has no honor in his own country."

4- (Gospel of John, Chapter 6, No. 14)

"Then those men, when they had seen the sign that Jesus did, said, "This is truly the Prophet who is to come into the world."

5- (Gospel of John, Chapter 7, No. 40)

"Therefore many from the crowd, when they heard this saying, said, "Truly this is the Prophet."

6- (Gospel of John, Chapter 9, No. 17)

"They said to the blind man again, "What do you say about Him because He opened your eyes?" He said, "He is a prophet."

Fourth: the gospels itself testifies that Jesus Christ (peace be upon him) is a Messenger of God Almighty...

The gospels didn't say that: Christ is a god, as the previous texts denied that, but it is strange that we hear from some of them saying: that Christ is divinity (god to his father) humanity (human to his mother)! It means: that he took the divine nature from his father and the nature of the human body from his mother...

So if we say: where is the evidence that he is divine, where Christ said: I am God, where Christ said worship me?

I said: There is no evidence of the claimed divinity, but we only hear responses resulting from conclusions...

If it is said: that the gospels clearly say that Christ is the Lord means: God!

I said: This shows the ignorance of who is saying this, why? Because the word (Lord) or (Rabboni) which said to Christ (peace be upon him) in the gospels means (Teacher)...

The evidence of this in the following:

1- (Gospel of John, Chapter 1, No. 38)

"Then Jesus turned, and seeing them following, said to them, "what do you seek?" They said to Him, "Rabbi" (which is to say, when translated, Teacher), where are You staying?"

2- (Gospel of John, Chapter 20, No. 16) [King James Bible]

"Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rabboni; which is to say, Master."

3- (Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 23, No. 8)

"But you, do not be called 'Rabbi'; for One is your Teacher, the Christ, and you are all brethren. ⁹ Do not call anyone on earth your father; for One is your Father, He who is in heaven. ¹⁰ And do not be called teachers; for One is your Teacher, the Christ."

Fifth: Jesus prays to God Almighty; this in the following:

1- (Gospel of Luke, Chapter 23, No. 34)

"Then Jesus said, "Father, forgive them, for they do not know what they do." And they divided His garments and cast lots.

2- (Gospel of Luke, Chapter 11, No. 1)

"Now it came to pass, as He was praying in a certain place, when He ceased, that one of His disciples said to Him, "LORD, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples." ² So He said to them, "When you pray, say: Our Father in heaven, Hallowed be Your name, Your kingdom come. On earth as it is in heaven. ³ Give us day by day our daily bread. ⁴ and

forgive us our sins, for we also forgive everyone who is indebted to us. And do not lead us into temptation, but deliver us from the evil one."

3- (Gospel of John, Chapter 11, No. 41)

"Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead man was lying. And Jesus lifted up His eyes and said, "Father, I thank You that You have heard Me."

4- (Gospel of Luke, Chapter 22, No. 41)

"And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's Cast, and He knelt dawn and prayed."

Sixth: Jesus Christ didn't know when is the Day of Resurrection, and the time of germinate a fig tree; this in the following:

First: Jesus Christ God [according to their claim] did not know when the Day of Resurrection... this in the following:

A- (Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 24, No. 36)

"But of that day and hour no one knows, not even the angels of heaven, but My Father only.

B- (Gospel of Mark, Chapter 13, No. 32)

"But of that day and hour no one knows, not even the angels in heaven, nor the Son, but only the Father."

Second: Jesus destroyed the fig tree... Because he did not know the fig season ... This in the following:

A- (Gospel of Mark, Chapter 11, No. 11)

"And Jesus went into Jerusalem and into the temple. So when He had looked around at all things, as the hour was already late, He went out to Bethany with the twelve. ¹² Now the next day, when they had come out from Bethany, He was hungry. ¹³ And seeing from after a fig tree having leaves, He went to see if perhaps He would find something on it. When He came to it, He found nothing but leaves, for it was not the season for figs. ¹⁴ In response Jesus said to it, "let no one eat fruit from you ever again." And His disciples heard it."

B- (Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 21, No. 19)

"And seeing a fig tree by the road, He came to it and found nothing on it but leaves, and said to it, "let on fruit grow on you ever again."
Immediately the fig tree withered away. "

I said: If Jesus Christ was a god and didn't know when the hour "the Day of Resurrection" nor the fig season...

I am wondering:

- 1- Does this god deserve the title of God?!
- 2- Is there a god does not know the unseen ..?!
- 3- Does this god deserve to be worshiped ... or it is that Jesus Christ is a prophet from God, did not know when the Day of Resurrection like our prophet ..?!

Sixth: I am a Muslim and I am not a Nazarene; because Islam honored man, while humiliated (in my point of view) in other religion, once described as an empty-headed, donkey's clot, animal, and the woman described her as a calf, also as impurity like a mangy dog ...

I will show this in two parts:

First : we Muslims have two Surah's in the Qur'an in the name of woman: Surah An- Nisa "women" and Surah Maryam "Mary", the Messenger (peace and blessings be upon him) has shown that the believer never becomes impure; **this in Sahih al Bukhari** (Bathing book) Chapter (the Junub and that the believer never becomes impure). **No. 274** narrated Abu Hurairah that the prophet of God (peace and blessings be upon him) came across him in one of the streets of Medina and at the time he was junub. So he slipped away from him and went to take a bath. When he returned, the prophet said: "O Abu Hurairah! Where have you been? "He replied, "I was junub, so I disliked to sit in your company." The prophet said: "Subhan God! A believer never becomes impure."

Almighty says in: (Surah Al- Isra, Verse No. 70)

" And We have certainly honored the children of Adam and carried them

on the land sea and provided for them of the good things and preferred them over much of what we have created, with (definite) preference."

And the great Islam has made a great place for women, gave her the right as a honored human being, women are the counterpart of men, Islam recommended to act kindly towards them, and make for her a share in inheritance, she inherits the quarter if her dead husband has no children, if he has a child she inherits eighth, if she is the mother of the dead man then she inherits one-sixth, she inherits the half if she is the daughter and doesn't have a brother, she inherits two-thirds with her sister each one-third, and she inherits half of what her brother inherited ...

Also, Islam gave her the right to khul [divorce] from her husband if it become impossible to live with him; just as he have the right to divorce also she have the right to Khul.. while in the Nazarene religion the women does not inherit, they judge to Islamic law [I mean the Nazarene of Egypt], and also doesn't have the right to Khul [divorce] her husband if it becomes impossible to live with him, even if she wants a divorce she must change her sect or be an adulteress ...

Second: the reader of the Bible finds that man is likened to donkey's colt, and the word man is for male and female; there is no vocable in Arabic language for (female human) never; **this in: (Job, Chapter 11, No. 12)** "For an empty-headed man will be wise, when a wild donkey's colt is born a man."

We notice: "when a wild donkey's colt is born a man."

And also finds that the human is likened to an animal... This is what the Ecclesiastes writer said in: (Ecclesiastes, Chapter 3, No. 18)

"I said in my heart, "Concerning the condition of the sons of men, God tests them, that they may see that they themselves are like animals. ¹⁹ For what happens to the sons of men also happens to animals; one thing befalls them: as one dies, so dies the other; surely, they all have one breath; man has no advantage over animals, for all is vanity. ²⁰ All go to one place: all are from the dust, and all return to dust."

We notice from the text: that man doesn't have an advantage over animals; because man is like an animal in the Bible..!

Also, finds in the Bible that the women is like a mangy dog, which people turn away from touching it; because it impure them ..

This in: (Leviticus, Chapter 15, No. 25)

" If a woman has a discharge of blood for many days, other than at the time of her customary impurity, or if it run beyond her usual time of impurity, all the days of her unclean discharge shall be as the days of her customary impurity. She shall be unclean. ²⁶ Every bed on which she lies all the days of her discharge shall be to her as the bed of her impurity; and whatever she sits on shall be unclean, as the uncleanness of her impurity. ²⁷ Whosoever touches those things shall be unclean; he shall wash his clothes and bathe in water, and be unclean until the evening."

No Comment!

Seventh: I am a Muslim and I am not a Nazarene; because Islam honored the prophets, in the Qur'an, and Hadith, while we find the opposite in the books of Nazarene; we find in it that the prophets [they are supposed to be a good example for human beings] are the most evil. Their holy book is claiming that...

My evidence on that divided into two parts:

First: from the Qur'an and Hadith (honored prophets):

1-Almighty says in (Surah Ali'Imran, Verse No. 33)

"Indeed, Allah chose Adam and Noah and the family of Abraham and the family of Imran over the worlds ³⁴ Descendants, some of them from others. And Allah is Hearing and Knowing."

2-Almighty says in (Surah an Nisa, Verse No. 69)

"And whoever obeys Allah and the Messenger those will be with the ones upon whom Allah has bestowed favor of the prophets, the steadfast affirmers of truth, the martyrs and the righteous. And excellent are those as companions."

3- Almighty says in (Surah Maryam, Verse No. 56)

"And mention in the book, Idrees. Indeed, he was a man of truth and a prophet ⁵⁷ And we raised him to a high station. ⁵⁸ Those were the ones upon whom Allah bestowed favor from among the prophets of the descendants of Adam and of those We carried (in the ship) with Noah, and of the descendants of Abraham and Israel (i.e., Jacob, and of those whom We guided and chose. When the verses of the Most Merciful were recited to them, they fell in prostration and weeping."

4- Almighty says in (Surah al An'am, Verse No. 90)

"Those are the ones whom Allah has guided, so from their guidance take an example. Say, "I ask of you for it (i.e., this message) no payment. It is not but a reminder for the worlds."

5- Sahih Bukhari No. 3187

Narrated Abu Hurairah, (may God be pleased with him), that the prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) said: "Both in this world and in the Hereafter, I am the nearest of all the people to Jesus, the son of Mary. The prophets are paternal brothers; their mothers are different, but their religion is one."

6- Sahih Bukhari No. 3167

Narrated Abdullah bin Amr said that: the Messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him) said: "the most beloved fast to God is the fast of David, for he used to fast one day and not the next. And the most beloved of prayer to God is the prayer of David; he used to sleep half of the night, pray one-third of the night and sleep one-sixth of the night."

Second: the Bible (offended the prophets).

It was stated in the Bible that the prophets and messengers are: Adulterers, Killers, Thieves, and some of them made idols and worshiped it ...

Some of these attributes came on the lips of Jesus Christ, this in: (Gospel of John, Chapter 10, No. 7)

"Then Jesus said to them again, "Most assuredly, I say to you, I am the door of the sheep. ⁸ All who ever came before Me are thieves and robbers, but the sheep did not hear them."

The Bible mentioned the rest of these attributes which we do not accept it, to be said on the prophets of God ...

First, I begin with the mistakes which the Old Testament accused it to the prophets ...

After that I will write down a series of mistakes which the gospels accused it to Jesus Christ, as follows:

First: the Old Testament accused the prophets, in the following:

1-The prophet Lot fornicate his daughters! ... This in: (Genesis, Chapter 19, No. 29)

"And it came to pass, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembered Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when He overthrew the cities in which Lot had dwelt. ³⁰ Then Lot went up out of Zoar and dwelt in the mountains, and his two daughters were with him; for he was afraid to dwell in Zoar. And he and his two daughters dwelt in a cave. ³¹ Now the firstborn said to the younger, "Our father is old, and there is no man on the earth to come in to us as is the custom of all the earth. ³² Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve the lineage of our father." ³³ So they made their father drink wine that night. And the firstborn went in and lay with her father, and he did not know when she lay down or when she arose. ³⁴ It happened on the next day that the firstborn said to the younger, "Indeed I lay with my father last night; let us make him drink wine tonight also, and you go in and lie with him, that we may preserve the lineage of our father." ³⁵ Then they made their father drink wine that night also. And the younger arose and lay with him, and he did not know when she lay down or when she arose. ³⁶ Thus both the daughters of Lot were with child by their father. ³⁷ The firstborn bore a son and called his name Moab; he is the father of the Moabites to this day. ³⁸ And the younger, she also bore a son and called his name Ben-Ammi; he is the father of the people of Ammon to this day."

2- The prophet Jacob stole the blessing from his brother Esau by a trick ... this in: (Genesis, Chapter 27, No. 5)

"Now Rebekah was listening when Isaac spoke to Esau his son. And Esau went to the field to hunt game and to bring it. ⁶ So Rebekah spoke to

Jacob her son, saying, "Indeed I heard your father speak to Esau your brother, saying, ⁷ 'Bring me game and make savory food for me, that I may eat it and bless you in the presence of the LORD before my death.' ⁸ Now therefore, my son, obey my voice according to what I command you. ⁹ Go now to the flock and bring me from there two choice kids of the goats, and I will make savory food from them for your father, such as he loves. ¹⁰ Then you shall take it to your father, that he may eat it, and that he may bless you before his death." ¹¹ And Jacob said to Rebekah his mother, "Look, Esau my brother is a hairy man, and I am a smooth-skinned man. ¹² Perhaps my father will feel me, and I shall seem to be a deceiver to him; and I shall bring a curse on myself and not a blessing." ¹³ But his mother said to him, "Let your curse be on me, my son; only obey my voice, and go, get them for me." ¹⁴ And he went and got them and brought them to his mother, and his mother made savory food, such as his father loved. ¹⁵ Then Rebekah took the choice clothes of her elder son Esau, which were with her in the house, and put them on Jacob her younger son. ¹⁶ And she put the skins of the kids of the goats on his hands and on the smooth part of his neck. ¹⁷ Then she gave the savory food and the bread, which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Jacob. ¹⁸ So he went to his father and said, "My father." And he said, "Here I am. Who are you, my son?" ¹⁹ Jacob said to his father, "I am Esau your firstborn; I have done just as you told me; please arise, sit and eat of my game, that your soul may bless me." ²⁰ But Isaac said to his son, "How is it that you have found it so quickly, my son?" And he said, "Because the LORD your God brought it to me." ²¹ Isaac said to Jacob, "Please come near, that I may feel you, my son, whether you are really my son Esau or not." ²² So Jacob went near to Isaac his father, and he felt him and said, "The voice is Jacob's voice, but the hands are the hands of Esau." ²³ And he did not recognize him, because his hands were hairy like his brother Esau's hands; so he blessed him. ²⁴ Then he said, "Are you really my son Esau?" He said, "I am." ²⁵ He said, "Bring it near to me, and I will eat of my son's game, so that my soul may bless you." So he brought it near to him, and he ate; and he brought him wine, and he drank."

**3- Prophet David, killed an innocent man (Uriah) by a trick after he committed adultery with his wife ... this in:
(2 Samuel, Chapter 11, No. 1)**

"It happened in the spring of the year, at the time when kings go out to battle, that David sent Joab and his servants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the people of Ammon and besieged Rabbah. But David remained at Jerusalem. ² Then it happened one evening that David arose from his bed and walked on the roof of the king's house. And from the roof he saw a woman bathing, and the woman was very beautiful to behold. ³ So David sent and inquired about the woman. And someone said, "Is this not Bathsheba, the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?" ⁴ Then David sent messengers, and took her; and she came to him, and he lay with her, for she was cleansed from her impurity; and she returned to her house. ⁵ And the woman conceived; so she sent and told David, and said, "I am with child." ⁶ Then David sent to Joab, saying, "Send me Uriah the Hittite." And Joab sent Uriah to David. ⁷ When Uriah had come to him, David asked how Joab was doing, and how the people were doing, and how the war prospered. ⁸ And David said to Uriah, "Go down to your house and wash your feet." So Uriah departed from the king's house, and a gift of food from the king followed him. ⁹ But Uriah slept at the door of the king's house with all the servants of his lord, and did not go down to his house. ¹⁰ So when they told David, saying, "Uriah did not go down to his house," David said to Uriah, "Did you not come from a journey? Why did you not go down to your house?" ¹¹ And Uriah said to David, "The ark and Israel and Judah are dwelling in tents, and my lord Joab and the servants of my lord are encamped in the open fields. Shall I then go to my house to eat and drink, and to lie with my wife? As you live, and as your soul lives, I will not do this thing." ¹² Then David said to Uriah, "Wait here today also, and tomorrow I will let you depart." So Uriah remained in Jerusalem that day and the next. ¹³ Now when David called him, he ate and drank before him; and he made him drunk. And at evening he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but he did not go down to his house. ¹⁴ In the morning it happened that David wrote a letter to Joab and sent it by the hand of Uriah. ¹⁵ And he wrote in the letter, saying, "Set Uriah in the forefront of the hottest battle, and retreat from him, that he may be struck down and die." ¹⁶ So it was, while Joab besieged the city, that he assigned Uriah to a place where he knew there were valiant men."

4- Prophet Moses killed an innocent man (Egyptian man) on purpose and he knew that the Hebrew was unjust ... this in: (Exodus, Chapter 2, Verse No. 11)

" Now it came to pass in those days, when Moses was grown, that he went out to his brethren and looked at their burdens. And he saw an Egyptian beating a Hebrew, one of his brethren. ¹² So he looked this way and that way, and when he saw no one, he killed the Egyptian and hid him in the sand."

5- Prophet Aaron made a Gold Calf (an idol) and he commanded the children of Israel to worship it ... this in: (Exodus, Chapter 32, No. 1)

"You shall not circulate a false report. Do not put your hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witness. ² You shall not follow a crowd to do evil; nor shall you testify in a dispute so as to turn aside after many to pervert justice. ³ You shall not show partiality to a poor man in his dispute. ⁴ "If you meet your enemy's ox or his donkey going astray, you shall surely bring it back to him again. ⁵ If you see the donkey of one who hates you lying under its burden, and you would refrain from helping it, you shall surely help him with it. ⁶ "You shall not pervert the judgment of your poor in his dispute."

6- Prophet Aaron made a sacrifice to the demon (scapegoat), this in: (Leviticus, Chapter 16, No. 5)

" And he shall take from the congregation of the children of Israel two kids of the goats as a sin offering, and one ram as a burnt offering. ⁶ "Aaron shall offer the bull as a sin offering, which is for himself, and make atonement for himself and for his house. ⁷ He shall take the two goats and present them before the LORD at the door of the tabernacle of meeting. ⁸ Then Aaron shall cast lots for the two goats: one lot for the LORD and the other lot for the scapegoat. ⁹ And Aaron shall bring the goat on which the LORD's lot fell, and offer it as a sin offering. ¹⁰ But the goat on which the lot fell to be the scapegoat shall be presented alive before the LORD, to make atonement upon it, and to let it go as the scapegoat into the wilderness."

7- Prophet Noah drank wine and was drunk, and became naked ... this in: (Genesis, Chapter 9, No. 20)

" And Noah began *to be* a farmer, and he planted a vineyard. ²¹ Then he drank of the wine and was drunk, and became uncovered in his tent. ²² And Ham, the father of Canaan, saw the nakedness of his father, and told his two brothers outside."

8- Prophet David was dancing and his private parts became uncovered like a fool this in: (2 Samuel, Chapter 6, No. 20)

" Then David returned to bless his household. And Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, "How glorious was the king of Israel today, uncovering himself today in the eyes of the maids of his servants, as one of the base fellows shamelessly uncovers himself!"

9- Prophet David was getting warm in the arms of the beautiful women in the last days of his life ... this in: (1 Kings, Chapter 1, No. 1)

" Then David returned to bless his household. And Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, "How glorious was the king of Israel today, uncovering himself today in the eyes of the maids of his servants, as one of the base fellows shamelessly uncovers himself!"

10- The miracle of the prophet Isaiah is that he walked naked in the streets for three years ... this in: (Isaiah, Chapter 20, No. 1)

"In the year that Tartan came to Ashdod, when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him, and he fought against Ashdod and took it, ² at the same time the LORD spoke by Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying, "Go, and remove the sackcloth from your body, and take your sandals off your feet." And he did so, walking naked and barefoot. ³ Then the LORD said, "Just as My servant Isaiah has walked naked and barefoot three years for a sign and a wonder against Egypt and Ethiopia, ⁴ so shall the king of Assyria lead away the Egyptians as prisoners and the Ethiopians as captives, young and old, naked and barefoot, with their buttocks uncovered, to the shame of Egypt. ⁵ Then they shall be afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation and Egypt their glory."

11- Prophet Isaiah abused his people; this in: (Isaiah, Chapter 57, No. 3)

" But come here, you sons of the sorceress, you offspring of the adulterer and the harlot!"

12- Prophet David said about Jonathan a talk shows homosexual ...this in: (2 Samuel, Chapter 1, No. 26)

" I am distressed for you, my brother Jonathan; you have been very pleasant to me; your love to me was wonderful, surpassing the love of women."

The text in [Hayat translation-Arabic Bible].

" لَشَدَّ مَا تَضَايَقْتُ عَلَيْكَ يَا أَخِي يُونَاثَانَ. كُنْتَ عَزِيْرًا جَدًّا عَلَيَّ، وَمَحَبَّتُكَ لِي كَانَتْ مَحَبَّةً عَجِيْبَةً، أَرْوَعٌ مِنْ مَحَبَّةِ النِّسَاءِ."

13- Prophet Job felt bad on his fate and his Lord ... this in: (Job, Chapter 10, No. 1)

" Did You not pour me out like milk, And curdle me like cheese,
¹¹ clothe me with skin and flesh, and knit me together with bones and sinews? ¹² you have granted me life and favor, and Your care has preserved my spirit. ¹³ 'and these things You have hidden in Your heart; I know that this was with You: ¹⁴ If I sin, then You mark me, and will not acquit me of my iniquity. ¹⁵ If I am wicked, woe to me; even if I am righteous, I cannot lift up my head. I am full of disgrace; see my misery! ¹⁶ If my head is exalted, you hunt me like a fierce lion, and again You show Yourself awesome against me. ¹⁷ You renew Your witnesses against me, And increase Your indignation toward me; changes and war are ever with me. ¹⁸ 'Why then have You brought me out of the womb? Oh, that I had perished and no eye had seen me! ¹⁹ I would have been as though I had not been. I would have been carried from the womb to the grave. ²⁰ Are not my days few?"

Second: the Bibles accused to Jesus Christ, in the following:

1- Jesus Christ was totally naked in front of his disciples ...this in: (John, Chapter 13, No. 4)

"Rose from supper and laid aside His garments, took a towel and girded Himself. ⁵ After that, He poured water into a basin and began to wash

the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel with which He was girded. ⁶ Then He came to Simon Peter. And Peter said to Him, "Lord, are You washing my feet?"

2- Jesus Christ was leaning on one of the disciples, whom he loved ... this in: (John, Chapter 13, No. 23)

"Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of His disciples, whom Jesus loved."

3- Christ cursed and abused ... as follow:

1-Abused the disciple Peter in (Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 16, No. 23) said: "Satan."

2-Abused his disciples in: (Gospel of Luke, Chapter 24, No. 25)" Then He said to them, "O foolish ones, and slow of heart to believe in all that the have spoken!"

3- Abused the Pharisees, in: (Gospel of Luke, Chapter 11, No. 40)

"Foolish ones! Did not He who made the outside make the inside also? ⁴¹ But rather give alms of such things as you have; then indeed all things are clean to you."

4- Abused the faithful woman of Canaan, described her as a dog; because she is not from the Children of Israel; the full story came in: (Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 15, No. 21)

"²¹ Then Jesus went out from there and departed to the region of Tyre and Sidon. ²² And behold, a woman of Canaan came from that region and cried out to Him, saying, "Have mercy on me, O Lord, Son of David! My daughter is severely demon-possessed." ²³ But He answered her not a word. And His disciples came and urged Him, saying, "Send her away, for she cries out after us." ²⁴ But He answered and said, "I was not sent except to the lost sheep of the house of Israel." ²⁵ Then she came and worshiped Him, saying, "Lord, help me!" ²⁶ But He answered and said, "It is not good to take the children's bread and throw *it* to the little dogs." ²⁷ And she said, "Yes, Lord, yet even the little dogs eat the crumbs which fall from their masters' table." ²⁸ Then Jesus answered and said to her, "O woman, great *is* your faith! Let it be to you as you desire." And her daughter was healed from that very hour."

5- Described people as dogs and pigs ... this in: (Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 7, No. 6)

"Do not give what is holy to the dogs; nor cast your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn and tear you in pieces."

6- Abused Jews Pharisees by saying: "Brood of vipers" ... this in: (Gospel of Luke, Chapter 3, No. 7)

"Then he said to the multitudes that came out to be baptized by him, "Brood of vipers! Who warned you to flee from the wrath to come?"

Eighth: I am a Muslim and I am not Nazarene: because the book which I believe in hasn't changed or fabricated; while the book of the Nazarene -the Bible-changed and fabricated ... So how can I trust all what came in it? Or how can I build my faith on a book from an unknown source ...?!

My evidence on this in the following:

First: In Islam:

The Qur'an confirmed that it has not fabricated, also confirmed that the books of the people of the scripture has fabricated ...

This in two sides:

First side: God saved the Qur'an, this came in the following:

1- Almighty says in (Qur'an, Surah Al-Ma'idah, Verse No. 48)

"And we have revealed to you, (O Muhammad), the Book (i.e., the Qur'an in truth, confirming that which preceded it of the Scripture and as a criterion over it. So judge between them by what Allah has revealed and do not follow their inclinations away from what has come to you of the truth. To each of you We prescribed a law and a method. Had Allah willed, He would have made you one nation (united in religion), but (He intended) to test you in what He has given you; So race to (all that is)

good. To Allah is your return all together, and He will (then) inform you concerning that over which you used to differ."

2- Almighty says in (Qur'an, Surah An-Naml, Verse No. 76)

"Indeed, this Qur'an relates to the Children of Israel most of that over which they disagree."

3- Almighty says in (Qur'an, Surah Fussilat, Verse No. 41:42)

"Indeed, those who inject deviation into Our verses are not concealed from Us. So, is he who is cast into the Fire better or he who comes secure on the Day of Resurrection? Do what ever you will; indeed, He is Seeing of what you do. ⁴² Falsehood cannot approach it from before it or from behind it; (it is) a revelation from a (lord who is) wise and praiseworthy."

4- Almighty says in (Qur'an, Surah Al-Qiyamah, No. 16:17-19)

"Move not your tongue with it, (O Muhammad), to hasten with it (i.e., recitation of the Qur'an). ¹⁷ Indeed, upon Us is its collection (in your heart) and (to make possible) its recitation. ¹⁸ So when We have recited it (through Gabriel), then follow its recitation. ¹⁹ Then upon Us is its clarification (to you)."

5- Almighty says in (Qur'an, Surah Al-Buruj, Verse No. 21:22)

"But this is an honored Qur'an ²² (Inscribed) in a preserved Slate."

Second side: the fabrication of the previous books; came in the following:

First: in Islam:

1- Almighty says in (Qur'an, Surah An-Nisa, Verse No. 46)

"Among the Jews are those who distort words from their (proper) place (i.e., usages) and say, "We hear and disobey" and "Hear but be not heard" and "Ra'ina," twisting their tongues and defaming the religion. And if they had said (instead), "We hear and obey" and "Wait for us (to understand), "it would have been better for them and more suitable. But God has cursed them for their disbelief, so they believe not, except for a few."

2- Almighty says in (Qur'an, Surah Al-Ma'idah, Verse No. 41)

"O Messenger, let them not grieve you who hasten into disbelief of those who say, "We believe" with their mouths, but their hearts believe not, and from among the Jews. (They are) avid listeners to falsehood, listening to another people who have not come to you. They distort words beyond their (proper places (i.e., usages), saying, "If you are given this, take it: but if you are not given it, then beware. "But he for whom Allah intends fitnah never will you possess (power to do) for him a thing against Allah. Those are the ones for whom Allah does not intend to purify their hearts. For them in this worlds is disgrace, and for them in the Hereafter is a great punishment."

3- Sahih Bukhari-Book interpretation of the Qur'an, Chapter (Say, "we have believed in God and what has been revealed to us) No. 4125

Narrated Abu Hurairah (may God be pleased with him said: The people of Scripture used to read the Torah in Hebrew and explain it to the Muslims in Arabic. Then God's Messenger (peace and blessings be upon him) said: "Do not believe the people of the Scripture, and do not disbelieve them, but say: (we believe in God and whatever has been revealed) the verse."

4- Musnad Ahmed No. 16592 Narrated son of Abu Namlah that Abu Namlah Al-Ansari told him that when he was sitting with the Messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him) a Jew man came to him and asked him: Muhammad, does this funeral speak? The prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) said: God has more knowledge. The Jew said: I witness that it speaks. The Messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him) said: "whatever the people of the Book tell you, do not verify them, nor falsify them, but say: We believe in God and His Book and His Messenger. If it is right, do not falsify it, and if it is false, do not confirm it."

Comment Shoaib Arna'oot: good attribution.

Second: in Nazarene:

1- The Bible was written by unknown persons, especially the writers of the Gospels ... the third names is unknown for Matthew, Luke, John and

Mark ... It is not known whether they are all of the disciples of Christ or not?!

This shows the above:

The Writer	The Chapter
<p>The author is unknown, but perhaps the priest Ezra collected, edited it, and it cannot be said that Moses had wrote it, because there is a text denies that Moses has wrote it, for example; (Deuteronomy, Chapter 34, No. 5) "So, Moses the servant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD." The question remains: Did Moses said that he died in the land of Moab...?</p>	<p>The five chapters</p> <p>Genesis Deuteronomy Leviticus Exodus Numbers</p>
<p>The author is unknown, but probably collected and edited by "Ezra" the priest.</p>	<p>1 Chronicles</p>
<p>The author is unknown, but probably collected and edited by "Ezra" the priest.</p>	<p>2 Chronicles</p>
<p>Unknown.</p>	<p>Conclusion of Joshua</p>
<p>Unknown (perhaps written by Samuel).</p>	<p>Judges</p>
<p>Unknown (perhaps written by Samuel).</p>	<p>1 Samuel</p>
<p>Unknown.</p>	<p>2 Samuel</p>
<p>Unknown.</p>	<p>1 Kings</p>
<p>Unknown.</p>	<p>2 Kings</p>
<p>Unknown.</p>	<p>Esther</p>
<p>Perhaps written by Job.</p>	<p>Job</p>
<p>David wrote 37 Psalms, Asaph wrote 12 Psalms, Forge sons 9 Psalms, and there are 51 Psalms written by unknown.</p>	<p>Psalms</p>

Unknown.	Ruth
Most of it attributed to Isaiah, but probably some of it was written by others.	Isaiah
Nothing is known about the place or the time of his birth.	Habakkuk
The author is unknown, but it is attributed to Solomon.	Proverbs Ecclesiastes Song of Solomon
Perhaps was written by the priest Ezra.	Ezra

2- The number of the chapters of the Bible is different from sect to other and translation to other for example: Van Dyke Protestants version is 66 chapters; while Catholics version is 73, and the version of Orthodox Ethiopians 81 chapters; while the version of Eastern Orthodox in Eastern Europe 87 chapters ... and all of them belief that it is the Holy book of God ...!

The question remains: Which one is the real Book of God-undistorted- Van Dyke translation 66 chapters, or Catholic translation 73 chapters ...?!

5- There are texts in the Van Dyke translation, but not found in the Catholic ... this is shown in this comparison as follow:

1- Gospel of Matthew:

Catholic version [Arabic translation]	Protestant version [Van Dyke Arabic Bible]	No.
Does not exist in the Catholic version.	لَأَنَّ لَكَ الْمُلْكَ وَالْقُوَّةَ وَالْمَجْدَ إِلَى الْأَبَدِ. آمِينَ	6:13
Does not exist in the Catholic version	فَإِنَّ ابْنَ الْإِنْسَانِ قَدْ جَاءَ لِكَيْ يُخَلِّصَ الْهَالِكِينَ	18:11
Does not exist in the Catholic version.	الرَّوَيْلُ لَكُمْ أَيُّهَا الْكُتَّابَةُ وَالْفَرِّيسِيُّونَ الْمَرَاؤُونَ! فَاتَّكُم	23:14

	<p>تَلْتَهُمُونَ بَيُوتِ الْأَرَامِلِ وَتَتَذَرَّ عَوْنَ بِإِطَالَةِ صَلَوَاتِكُمْ. لِذَلِكَ سَنَنْزِلُ بِكُمْ دَيْنُونَةً أَفْسَى</p>	
Does not exist in the Catholic version.	<p>لِكَيْ يَنْتُمْ مَا قِيلَ بِالنَّبِيِّ اقتَسِمُوا ثيابي بينهم وَعَلَى لِبَاسِي اَلْقُوا فِرْعَةً</p> <p>See the Bible: Van Dyke translation.</p>	27:35

2- Gospel of Mark:

Catholic version	Protestant version [Van Dyke Arabic Bible]	No.
Does not exist in the Catholic version.	<p>مَنْ لَهُ أُذُنَانِ لِلسَّمْعِ، فَلْيَسْمَعْ</p>	7:16
Does not exist in the Catholic version.	<p>حَيْثُ دُودُهُمْ لَا يَمُوتُ، وَالنَّارُ لَا تُطْفَأُ</p>	9:44
Does not exist in the Catholic version.	<p>حَيْثُ دُودُهُمْ لَا يَمُوتُ وَالنَّارُ لَا تُطْفَأُ</p>	9:46
Does not exist in the Catholic version.	<p>فَنَمَّتِ الْآيَةُ الْقَائِلَةَ : وَأَحْصَى مَعَ المُجْرِمِينَ</p>	15:28
Does not exist in the Catholic version.	<p>وَلَكِنَّ، إِنْ لَمْ تَغْفِرُوا، لَا يَغْفِرُ لَكُمْ أَيْضًا أَبُوكُمْ الَّذِي فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ زَلَّاتِكُمْ</p>	11:26

3- Gospel of Luke:

Catholic version	Protestant version [Van Dyke Arabic	No.
------------------	--	-----

	Bible]	
Does not exist in the Catholic version.	مُبَارَكَةٌ أَنْتِ بَيْنَ النِّسَاءِ	1:28
Does not exist in the Catholic version.	وَقَالَ يَسُوعُ: «مَنْ لَمَسَنِي؟» فَلَمَّا أَنْكَرَ الْجَمِيعُ ذَلِكَ، قَالَ بُطْرُسُ وَرَفِيقُهُ: يَاسَيِّدُ، الْجُمُوعُ يُضَيِّقُونَ عَلَيْكَ وَيَزْحَمُونَكَ، وَتَسْأَلُ: مَنْ لَمَسَنِي؟	8:45
Does not exist in the Catholic version.	فَالْتَفَتَ إِلَيْهِمَا وَوَبَّخَهُمَا قَائِلًا: لَا تَعْلَمَانِ مَنْ أَيُّ رُوحِ أَنْتُمَا	9:55
Does not exist in the Catholic version.	لَأَنَّ ابْنَ الْإِنْسَانِ أَتَى لَا لِيُهْلِكَ نَفُوسَ النَّاسِ، بَلْ لِيُخَلِّصَهَا	9:56
Does not exist in the Catholic version.	فَأَيُّ أَبِي مِنْكُمْ يَطْلُبُ مِنْهُ ابْنَهُ خُبْرًا فَيُعْطِيهِ حَجْرًا؟	11:11
Does not exist in the Catholic version.	وَيَكُونُ اثْنَانِ فِي فَيُؤَخِّدُ الْوَاحِدَ الْحَقْلَ، وَيُنْزِعُ الْآخَرَ	17:36
Does not exist in the Catholic version.	وَكَانَ عَلَيْهِ أَنْ يُطْلَقَ لَهُمْ فِي كُلِّ عِيدِ سَجِينًا وَاحِدًا.	23:17
Does not exist in the Catholic version.	فَنَأْوَلُوهُ جُزْءًا مِنْ سَمَكِ مَسْنُونِيٍّ وَشَيْئًا مِنْ شَهْدِ عَسَلٍ	24:42
	See the Bible: Van Dyke translation.	

4- Gospel of John:

Catholic version	Protestant version [Van Dyke Arabic Bible]	No.
The text: الَّذِي فِي السَّمَاءِ	وَمَا صَعِدَ أَحَدٌ إِلَى السَّمَاءِ إِلَّا الَّذِي نَزَلَ	3:13

Does not exist in the Catholic version.	مِنَ السَّمَاءِ، وَهُوَ ابْنُ الْإِنْسَانِ الَّذِي هُوَ فِي السَّمَاءِ.	
Does not exist in the Catholic version.	فرفعوا الحجرَ حيثُ كانَ الميتُ موضوعًا Van Dyke translation	11:41
Does not exist in the Catholic version.	لأنَّ مَلَكَاً كانَ يَأْتِي مِنَ حِينِ لِأَخْرَ إِلَى الْبِرْكَةِ وَيُحَرِّكُ مَاءَهَا، فَكَانَ الَّذِي يَنْزِلُ أَوْلاً يُشْفَى، مَهْمَا كانَ مَرَضُهُ	5:4

5- Acts:

Catholic version	Protestant version [Van Dyke Arabic Bible]	No.
Does not exist in the Catholic version.	فَأَجَابَهُ فِيلِبُّسُ: «هَذَا جَائِزٌ أَنْ كُنْتُ تُؤْمِنُ مِنَ كُلِّ قَلْبِكَ. فَقَالَ الْخَصِيُّ: إِنِّي أَوْ مِنْ بِأَنَّ يَسُوعَ الْمَسِيحَ هُوَ ابْنُ اللَّهِ	8:37
Does not exist in the Catholic version.	فَسَأَلَ: «مَنْ أَنْتَ يَاسِيدُ؟» فَقَاءَهُ الْجَوَابُ: «أَنَا يَسُوعُ الَّذِي أَنْتَ تَضْطَهْدُهُ، صَعَبٌ عَلَيْكَ أَنْ تَرْفُسَ الْمَنَاخِسَ	9:5
Does not exist in the Catholic version.	فَقَالَ وَهُوَ مُرْتَعِدٌ وَمُتَحِيرٌ؛ «يَا رَبُّ مَاذَا تُرِيدُ أَنْ أَفْعَلَ؟	9:6
Does not exist in the Catholic version.	وَلَكِنْ سَبِيلاً اسْتَحْسَنَ النِّقَاءَ فِي أَنْطَاكِيَّةَ، فَعَادَ يَهُودًا وَحْدَهُ	15:34
Does not exist in the Catholic version.	فَلَمَّا حَاوَلَ تَدْنِيسَ هَيْكَلِنَا أَيْضًا، قَبِضْنَا عَلَيْهِ وَأَرَدْنَا أَنْ نُحَاكِمَهُ بِحَسَبِ شَرِيعَتِنَا. وَلَكِنَّ الْقَائِدَ لِيسِيَّاسَ جَاءَ وَأَخَذَهُ بِالْقُوَّةِ مِنْ أَيْدِينَا، 8 ثُمَّ أَمَرَ الْمُدَّعِينَ عَلَيْهِ	7,24:6

	بِالتَّرَافِعِ أَمَامَكَ	
Does not exist in the Catholic version.	فَلَمَّا قَالَ هَذَا الْكَلَامَ، خَرَجَ الْيَهُودُ مِنْ عِنْدِهِ وَهُمْ يَتَجَادَلُونَ بَعْنَفٍ	28:29

6- 1 John:

Catholic version	Protestant version [Van Dyke Arabic Bible]	No.
Does not exist in the Catholic version.	فَإِنَّ هُنَالِكَ ثَلَاثَةٌ شُهِدُوا فِي السَّمَاءِ ، الْآبُ وَالْكَلِمَةُ وَالرُّوحُ الْقُدُّسُ ، وَهُوَ لَاءِ الثَّلَاثَةِ هُمْ وَاحِدٌ	5:7
Does not exist in the Catholic version.	وَالَّذِينَ يَشْهَدُونَ فِي الْأَرْضِ...	5:8

4- The texts of the Bible witnessed that itself distorted ... this in the following:

1- (Jeremiah, Chapter 8, No. 8)

"How can you say, 'We are wise, and the law of the LORD is with us'?
Look, the false pen of the scribe certainly works falsehood."

2- (Jeremiah, Chapter 5, No. 30)

" An astonishing and horrible thing has been committed in the land: The prophets prophesy falsely, and the priests rule by their own power; and My people love to have it so. But what will you do in the end?"

3- (Jeremiah, Chapter 23, No. 29)

"Therefore behold, I am against the prophets," says the LORD, "who steal My words every one from his neighbor. ³¹ Behold, I am against the prophets," says the LORD, "who use their tongues and say, 'He says.'
³² Behold, I am against those who prophesy false dreams," says the LORD, "and tell them, and cause My people to err by their lies and by their recklessness. Yet I did not send them or command them; therefore they shall not profit this people at all," says the LORD ³³ "So when these

people or the prophet or the priest ask you, saying, 'What is the oracle of the LORD?' you shall then say to them, 'What oracle?' I will even forsake you," says the LORD. ³⁴ "And as for the prophet and the priest and the people who say, 'The oracle of the LORD!' I will even punish that man and his house. ³⁵ Thus every one of you shall say to his neighbor, and every one to his brother, 'What has the LORD answered?' and, 'What has the LORD spoken?' ³⁶ And the oracle of the LORD you shall mention no more. For every man's word will be his oracle, for you have perverted the words of the living God, the LORD of hosts, our God. ³⁷ Thus you shall say to the prophet, 'What has the LORD answered you?' and, 'What has the LORD spoken?' ³⁸ But since you say, 'The oracle of the LORD!' therefore thus says the LORD: 'Because you say this word, "The oracle of the LORD!" and I have sent to you, saying, "Do not say, 'The oracle of the LORD!' " ³⁹ therefore behold, I, even I, will utterly forget you and forsake you, and the city that I gave you and your fathers, and will cast you out of My presence. ⁴⁰ And I will bring an everlasting reproach upon you, and a perpetual shame, which shall not be forgotten."

4- (Ezekiel, Chapter 23, No. 6)

" Who were clothed in purple, captains and rulers, all of them desirable young men, horsemen riding on horses. ⁷ Thus she committed her harlotry with them, all of them choice men of Assyria; and with all for whom she lusted, with all their idols, she defiled herself. ⁸ She has never given up her harlotry brought from Egypt, for in her youth they had lain with her, pressed her virgin bosom, and poured out their immorality upon her. ⁹ "Therefore I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the Assyrians, for whom she lusted. ¹⁰ They uncovered her nakedness, took away her sons and daughters, and slew her with the sword; she became a byword among women, for they had executed judgment on her. ¹¹ "know although her sister Oholibah saw this, she became more corrupt in her lust than she, and in her harlotry more corrupt than her sister's harlotry. ¹² "She lusted for the neighboring assyrians, captains and rulers, clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding on horses, all of them desirable young men. ¹³ Then I saw that she was defiled; both took the same way. ¹⁴ But she increased her harlotry; she looked at men portrayed on the wall, images of Chaldeans portrayed in vermilion, ¹⁵ Girded with belts around their waists, flowing turbans on their heads, all of them looking like captains, in the manner of the

Babylonians of Chaldea, the land of their nativity. ¹⁶ As soon as her eyes saw them, she lusted for them and sent messengers to them in Chaldea."

5- (Jeremiah, Chapter 14, No. 14)

"And the LORD said to me, "The prophets prophesy lies in My name. I have not sent them, commanded them, nor spoken to them; they prophesy to you a false vision, divination, a worthless thing, and the deceit of their heart. ¹⁵ Therefore thus says the LORD concerning the prophets who prophesy in My name, whom I did not send, and who say, 'Sword and famine shall not be in this land' — 'By sword and famine those prophets shall be consumed! ¹⁶ And the people to whom they prophesy shall be cast out in the streets of Jerusalem because of the famine and the sword; they will have no one to bury them—them nor their wives, their sons nor their daughters—for I will pour their wickedness on them.'¹⁷ "Therefore you shall say this word to them: 'Let my eyes flow with tears night and day, and let them not cease; for the virgin daughter of my people."

6- (Jeremiah, Chapter 9, No. 2)

"Oh, that I had in the wilderness a lodging place for travelers; that I might leave my people, and go from them! For they are all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men. ³ "And like their bow they have bent their tongues for lies. They are not valiant for the truth on the earth. For they proceed from evil to evil, and they do not know Me," says the LORD."

7- (Isaiah, Chapter 29, No. 15)

" Woe to those who seek deep to hide their counsel far from the LORD, and their works are in the dark; they say, "Who sees us?" and, "Who knows us?" ¹⁶ Surely you have things turned around! Shall the potter be esteemed as the clay; for shall the thing made say of him who made it, "He did not make me"? Or shall the thing formed say of him who formed it, "He has no understanding"?"

8- (1 Kings, Chapter 19, No. 9)

"And there he went into a cave, and spent the night in that place; and behold, the word of the LORD came to him, and He said to him, "What are you doing here, Elijah?" ¹⁰ So he said, "I have been very zealous for the LORD God of hosts; for the children of Israel have forsaken Your covenant, torn down Your altars, and killed Your prophets with the sword. I alone am left; and they seek to take my life."

9- (Psalm, Chapter 56, No. 4)

"In God (I will praise His word), in God I have put my trust; I will not fear. What can flesh do to me? ⁵ All day they twist my words; all their thoughts are against me for evil."

10- (Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 15, No. 7)

" Hypocrites! Well did Isaiah prophesy about you, saying: ⁸ 'These people draw near to Me with their mouth, and honor Me with their lips, but their heart is far from Me. ⁹ And in vain they worship Me, teaching as doctrines the commandments of men.' "

5- Some of the contradictions of the Bible which confirms the distortion, if it was from God there will not be a contradictions and differences in it... And I am writing the contradictions to the reader in a form of question as follows:

1- How many pair of animals the Lord ordered Noah to take in the ship: two or seven?

1- (Genesis, Chapter 6, No. 19)

"And of every living thing of all flesh you shall bring two of every sort into the ark, to keep them alive with you; they shall be male and female."

2- (Genesis, Chapter 7, No. 2)

" You shall take with you seven each of every clean animal, a male and his female."

2- How many years the duration of the famine that of the Lord to David, three or seven?

1- (1 Chronicles, Chapter 21, No. 11)

" So Gad came to David and said to him, "Thus says the LORD: 'Choose for yourself, ¹² Either three years of famine, or three months to be defeated."

2- (2 Samuel, Chapter 24, No. 12)

" Go and tell David, 'Thus says the LORD: "I offer you three things; choose one of them for yourself, that I may do it to you." ¹³ So Gad came to David and told him; and he said to him, "Shall seven years of famine come to you in your land? Or shall you flee three months before your enemies, while they pursue you? Or shall there be three days' plague in your land?"

3- How old was Ahaziah when he was king of Jerusalem: twenty-two years, or forty-two years old?!

1- (2 Kings, Chapter 8, No. 26)

" Ahaziah was twenty-two years old when he became king, and he reigned one year in Jerusalem."

2- (2 Kings, Chapter 22, No. 2)

"Ahaziah was forty-two years old when he became king, and he reigned one year in Jerusalem."

4- How old Jehoiachin was when he became king over Jerusalem, eight years, or eighteen years?

1- (2 Chronicles, Chapter 36, No. 9)

" Jehoiachin was eight years old when he became king, and he reigned in Jerusalem three months and ten days."

2- (2 Kings, Chapter 24, No. 8)

"Jehoiachin was eighteen years old when he became king, and he reigned in Jerusalem three months."

5- How many years Jehoiachin ruled Jerusalem: Three months and ten days, or three months?

1- (2 Chronicles, Chapter 36, No.9)

"Jehoiachin was eight years old when he became king, and he reigned in Jerusalem three months and ten days."

2- (2 Kings, Chapter 24, No. 8)

"Jehoiachin was eighteen years old when he became king, and he reigned in Jerusalem three months."

6- How many people Jashobeam were killed at one time: eight hundred or three hundred?

1- (2 Samuel, Chapter 23, No. 8)

"These are the names of the mighty men whom David had: Josheb-Basshebeth the Tachmonite, chief among the captains. He was called Adino the Eznite, because he had killed eight hundred men at one time."

2- (1 Chronicles, Chapter 11, No. 11)

"And this is the number of the mighty men whom David had: Jashobeam the son of a Hachmonite, chief of the captains; he had lifted up his spear against three hundred, killed by him at one time."

7- When David brought the Ark of God to Jerusalem: was this before or after the defeat of the Palestinians?

1- (1 Chronicles, Chapter 13-14)

"Before the defeat of the Palestinians."

2- (2 Samuel, Chapter 5- 6)

"After the defeat of the Palestinians."

8- How many horsemen did David capture from the king of Suba: a hundred thousand and seven or seven thousand horsemen?

1- (2 Samuel, Chapter 8, No. 4)

"David took from him one thousand chariots, seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand foot soldiers. Also David hamstringed all the chariot horses, except that he spared enough of them for one hundred chariots."

2- (1 Chronicles, Chapter 18, No. 4)

"David took from him one thousand chariots, seven thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand foot soldiers. Also David hamstringed all the chariot horses, except that he spared enough of them for one hundred chariots."

9- Is John the Baptist was Elijah or not?

1- (Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 17, No. 12)

"But I say to you that Elijah has come already, and they did not know him but did to him whatever they wished. Likewise the Son of Man is also about to suffer at their hands." ¹³ Then the disciples understood that He spoke to them of John the Baptist."

2- (Gospel of John, Chapter 1, No. 19)

"Now this is the testimony of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, "Who are you?" ²⁰ He confessed, and did not deny, but confessed, "I am not the Christ." ²¹ And they asked him, "What then? Are you Elijah?" he said, "I am not." "Are you the Prophet?" and he answered, "No."

3- (Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 17, No. 3)

"And behold, Moses and Elijah appeared to them, talking with Him."

10- How does Judas died: falling headlong and all his bowels gushed out or he hanged himself?

1- (Acts, Chapter 1, No. 18)

" Now this man purchased a field with the wages of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst open in the middle and all his entrails gushed out."

2- (Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 27, No. 5)

" Then he threw down the pieces of silver in the temple and departed, and went and hanged himself."

11- Are the women who entered the tomb told anyone, or they were afraid, and did not tell anyone?

1- (Gospel of Luke, Chapter 24, No. 9)

" Then they returned from the tomb and told all these things to the eleven and to all the rest. ¹⁰ It was Mary Magdalene, Joanna, Mary the mother of James, and the other women with them, who told these things to the apostles. ¹¹ And their words seemed to them like idle tales, and they did not believe them. ¹² But Peter arose and ran to the tomb; and stooping down, he saw the linen cloths lying by themselves; and he departed, marveling to himself at what had happened."

2- (Gospel of Mark, Chapter 16, No. 1-8)

"Now when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James, and Salome bought spices, that they might come and anoint Him. ² Very early in the morning, on the first day of the week, they came to the tomb when the sun had risen. ³ And they said among themselves, "Who will roll away the stone from the door of the tomb for us?" ⁴ But when they looked up, they saw that the stone had been rolled away— for it was very large. ⁵ And entering the tomb, they saw a young man clothed in a long white robe sitting on the right side; and they were alarmed. ⁶ But he said to them, "Do not be alarmed. You seek Jesus of Nazareth, who was crucified. He is risen! He is not here. See the place where they laid Him. ⁷ But go, tell His disciples—and Peter—that He is going before you into Galilee; there you will see Him, as He said to you." ⁸ So they went out quickly and fled from the tomb, for they trembled and were amazed. And they said nothing to anyone, for they were afraid."

Note: Three different women- were afraid and did not tell anyone. While Luke's text shows that they told the disciples and they were not afraid?!

12- Does anyone heard God, or not?

1- (Gospel of John, Chapter 5, No. 37)

"And the Father Himself, who sent Me, has testified of Me. You have neither heard His voice at any time, nor seen His form."

2- In (Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 17, No. 1)

"Christ and with him Peter and James and John on the mountain heard the voice of the Father from heaven say: "This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased."

13- Does any one of the people saw God or not?

1- (Gospel of John, Chapter 1, No. 18)

"No one has seen God at any time."

2- (Ezekiel, Chapter 33, No. 20)

"But you cannot see my face, for no one may see me and live."

3- In Genesis we found that Jacob saw God face to face, He say: (Genesis, Chapter 32, No. 30)

"For I have seen God face to face."

4- (Exodus, Chapter 33, No. 11)

"So the LORD spoke to Moses face to face, as a man speaks to his friend."

14- Who was the father of Joseph and Mary's husband, Jacob or Heli?

1- (Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 1, No. 16)

"And Jacob begot Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus who is called Christ."

2- (Gospel of Luke, Chapter 3, No. 23)

"Now Jesus Himself began His ministry at about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, the son of Heil."

15- How Simon Peter knew that Jesus is the Christ did he conclude it by himself, or his brother Andrew told him?

1- (Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 16, No. 16)

"Simon Peter answered and said, "you are the Christ, the Son of the living God." ¹⁷ Jesus answered and said to him, "Blessed are you, Simon Barjonah, for flesh and blood has not revealed this to you, but My Father who is in heaven."

2- (Gospel of John, Chapter 1, No. 40)

"One of the two who heard John speak, and followed Him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother. ⁴¹ He first found his own brother Simon, and said to him, "We have found the Messiah" (which is translated, the Christ). ⁴² And he brought him to Jesus. Now when Jesus looked at him, He said, "You are Simon the son of Jonah, You shall be called Cephas" (which translated, A Stone). ⁴³ The following day Jesus wanted to go to Galilee, and He found Philip and said to him, "Follow Me."

16- Where Jesus met with Andrew and Simon Peter for the first time; the sea of Galilee, or before the go to Galilee?

1- (Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 4, No. 18)

"And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brothers, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea; for they were fishermen."

2- (Gospel of John, Chapter 1, No. 40)

"One of the two who heard John speak, and followed Him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother. ⁴¹ He first found his own brother Simon, and said to him, "we have found the Messiah" (which is translated, the Christ). ⁴² And he brought him to Jesus. Now when Jesus looked at him, He said, "You are Simon the son of Jonah, You shall be called Cephas" (which translated, A Stone). ⁴³ The following day Jesus wanted to go to Galilee, and He found Philip and said to him, "Follow Me."

No Comment!

Ninth: I am a Muslim and I am not a Nazarene; because I found that the prophecies that came in Islam- Qur'an and Sunnah- many of them fulfilled and I'm waiting for what did not fulfilled yet .. While the Bible has a false prophecies did not happened, and that makes me a Muslim...

My evidence on this in the following:

First: from the Qur'an:

1- Almighty says (in Surah Ar-Rum, Verse No. 1:2-5)

"Alif, Lam, Meem. ² The Byzantines have been defeated ³ In the nearest land. But they, after their defeat, will overcome ⁴ Within three to nine years. To Allah belongs the command (i.e., decree) before and after. And that day the believers will rejoice ⁵ In the victory to Allah. He gives victory to whom He wills, and He is the Exalted in Might, the Merciful."

According to the interpretation of Al- Jalalain The Byzantines- who are among the people of the scripture- have been vanquished; the Persians vanquished them, and they are not people of a scripture, but worship graven images. The Meccan disbelievers rejoiced in this [defeat of the Byzantines] and said to the Muslims, "we shall vanquish you as the Persians vanquished the Byzantines; in the nearer [part of the] land, that is, in the Byzantine land [that lies] nearest to Persia in Mesopotamia. There the two armies met and the Persians were the ones who had begun the invasion. But they, that is the Byzantines, after their vanquishing [ghalabhim / after their defeat: the verbal noun [ghalab/ defeat] has been annexed to the direct object [hum/ their], in other words, "the Persians" vanquishing of them'] shall be the victors, over the Persians, in a few years [bid'/within [usually means] between three and nine or ten years]. So the two armies met again seven years after this former encounter and the Byzantines and thereafter, that is to say, the Persian victory at first and the Byzantine victory later were [the result of] God's command, in other words, His will and on that day, the day when the Byzantines will be victorious, the believers shall rejoice in God's help,

to them against the Persians. They [the believers] indeed rejoiced in this, as they came to know of it on the day that it took place, on the day of [the battle of] Badr, when Gabriel came down with this [news] thereon, in addition to their rejoicing in their victory over the idolaters on that [same] day. He helps whomever He will; and He is the Mighty, the Victory, the Merciful, to believers.

2- Almighty says (in Surah Al- Fath, Verse No. 27:28)

"Certainly has Allah showed to His Messenger the vision [i.e., dream] in truth. You will surely enter al Masjid al Haram, if Allah wills, in safety, with your heads shaved and [hair] shortened, not fearing [anyone]. He knew what you did not know and has arranged before that a conquest near [at hand].²⁸ It is He who sent His Messenger with guidance and the religion of truth to manifest it over all religion. And sufficient is Allah as witness."

According to the interpretation of Al- Jalalain: Verily God has fulfilled the vision for His Messenger in all truth: the Messenger of God [s] saw in his sleep, in the year of Al-Hudaybiyya before his departure [from Medina], that he would enter Mecca together with his companions safely, whereafter they would shave [completely] or shorten [their hair]. He informed his companions of this and they rejoiced. But when they set off with him [from Medina], and the disbelievers impeded them at Al-Hudaybiyya such that they had to retreat, which was distressing for them, for some of the hypocrites began to have doubts [about the prophet's sincerity], this [verse] was revealed [in all truth: is semantically connected to sadaqa, fulfilled: or it is a circumstantial qualifier referring to the vision and what comes after it is the interpretation thereof]: 'you will assuredly enter the sacred Mosque, God willing-this is [said] to secure blessing- in safety, to shave your heads, that is, all the hair, or to shorten [it], some of the hair [both shaved and shortened are implied circumstantial qualifiers], without any fear ever. So He knew, [there to be] in the truce, what you did not know, in the way of reconciliation [between the believers and the Meccans], and assigned [you] before that, entry a near victory, namely the conquest of Khaybar-the vision was fulfilled in the following year, it is He Who has sent His Messenger with guidance and the religion of truth, that He may make it that is, the religion of truth, prevail over all religion, over all the other religions. And

God suffices as witness, to the fact that you have been sent with what has been mentioned, as God exalted be He, says: Almighty.

3- Almighty says (in Surah Al-Qamar, Verse No. 45:46)

" [Their] assembly will be defeated, and they will turn their backs [in retreat]. But the Hour is their appointment [for due punishment], and the Hour is more disastrous and more bitter."

According to the interpretation of Al- Jalalain: The host will [truly] be routed and turn it's back [to flee], and so they were defeated at Badr and God's Messenger[s] was granted victory over them. But the Hour is their tryst, for chastisement, and the Hour, that is the chastisement thereat will be more calamitous, greater in affliction, and more bitter than the chastisement of this world.

Second: from Sunnah:

The prophecies which came and have occurred after Muhammad (peace be upon him) are so many and correct attribution. I mentioned some of it, in the following:

1- (Peace and blessings be upon him) informed his companions (may God be pleased with them), about conquests of Jerusalem, Yemen, Syria, Iraq, Egypt, and Constantinople ... occurred what he informed (peace and blessings be upon him).

2- (Peace and blessings be upon him) informed that, the security prevails until the passenger runs from Sanaa to Hadramaowt, does not fear but God and the wolf on his sheep, and occurred what he informed (peace and blessings be upon him).

3- (Peace and blessings be upon him) informed that, Khaybar conquest by the hand of Ali (may God be pleased with him) tomorrow, and it has conquest by the hand of Ali (may God be pleased with him), as the prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) informed.

4- (Peace and blessings be upon him) informed that, Muslims will divide the treasures of the king of Persia, the king of Romans, and Muslims has conquest these countries and divided the treasures of the kings as the

prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) informed, Suraqa bi Malik (may God be pleased with him) and others took what as the prophet promised (peace and blessings be upon him).

5- (Peace and blessings be upon him) informed that, Ammar (may God be pleased with him), killed by transgressing category; then the companions of Mu'awiyah (may God be pleased with him) killed Ammar, and occurred what he informed (peace and blessings be upon him).

6- (Peace and blessings be upon him) informed that Fatima (may God be pleased with her) daughter of the prophet (peace be upon him) would be the first of his family to die after him (may God bless her) she died six months after his death (peace and blessings be upon him); then she was the first one who died in the prophet's family after his death (peace and blessings be upon him).

7- (Peace and blessings be upon him) informed that, Al Hassan bin Ali, (may God be pleased with them), mister, God make peace between two groups of Muslims through him, and occurred what he informed (peace and blessings be upon him).

He report about the news of the past (pervious nations) (peace and blessings be upon him) informed about the news of Adam, Noah, Abraham, Jacob ... and Mary the mother of Christ, Christ, Moses, people of Madyan, the towns over turned, people of Tubba, the companions of the well, Thamud, Aad, pharaoh, people of Lot ...

Although he was illiterate, he did not know to read and write, (peace and blessings be upon him), he did not get out from between the people of Mecca, he never ride the sea, and what he (peace and blessings be upon him) informed about them is not compatible with the tales of the people of the book but a little bit; so as not to say that Muhammad has took it from them ... and the reader may read and compare if he wants ...

The evidence of that is what Almighty says in:

(Surah Hud, Verse No. 49)

" That is from the news of the unseen which We reveal to you, [O Muhammad]. You knew it not, neither you nor you people, before this. So be patient; indeed, the [best] outcome is for the righteous."

Third: from the Bible:

1-The Gospels has confirmed to us that the resurrection will be in the first century, and that Jesus will return and accounts the people in the first century before the end of his generation, all his disciples and the preaches of the gospels believed in that and were calling for it ...

This came in the following:

1-(Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 24, No. 29)

"Immediately after the tribulation of those days the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light; the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken. ³⁰ Then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in heaven, and then all the tribes of the earth will mourn, and they will see the Son Man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. ³¹ And He will send His angles with a great sound of a trumpet, and they will gather together His elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other. ³² Now learn this parable from the fig tree: when its branch has already become tender and puts forth leaves, you know that summer is near. ³³ So you also, when you see all these things, know that it is near at the doors! ³⁴ Assuredly, I say to you, this generation will by no means pass away till all these things take place."

2-(Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 16, No. 27)

"For the Son of Man will come in the glory of His Father with His angels, and then He will reward each according to his works. ²⁸ Assuredly, I say to you, there are some standing here who shall not taste death till they see the Son of Man coming in His Kingdom."

3-The Nazarene believes that Jesus is a perfect God full ability, all knowing ...

But I found that this God does not know when the Day of Resurrection and He does not know when the season of germination fig tree ...

The question remains: How do I worship a god does not know when the Day of Resurrection, nor the season of germination fig tree which is supposed that he who created it?!

The evidence of the above in the following:

1-(Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 24, No. 36)

"But of that day and hour no one knows, not even the angels of heaven, but My Father only."

2-(Gospel of Mark, Chapter 13, No. 32)

"But of that day and hour no one knows, not even the angels in heaven nor the Son, but only the Father."

3-(Gospel of Mark, Chapter 11, No. 11)

"And Jesus went into Jerusalem and into the temple. So when He had looked around at all things, as the hour was already late, He went out to Bethany with the twelve.¹² Now the next day, when they had come out from Bethany, He was hungry. ¹³ And seeing from afar a fig tree having leaves, He went to see if perhaps He would find something on it. When He came to it, He found nothing but leaves, for it was not the season for figs. ¹⁴ In response Jesus said to it, "Let no one eat fruit from you ever again. "And His disciples heard it."

4-(Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 21, No. 19)

"And seeing a fig tree by the road, He came to it and found nothing on it but leaves, and said to it, "Let no fruit grow on you ever again. "Immediately the fig tree withered away."

No Comment!

Tenth: I am a Muslim and I am not a Nazarene; because of what I read in the Bible which Nazarene believe in it, and I found many prophecies about a coming prophet Muhammad (peace and blessings be upon him) who Muslims believe in his prophecy ...

This is through the Old and New Testaments, as the following:

First: The tidings of his coming (peace and blessings be upon him) of the Old Testaments, I mentioned of them as follows:

First Tiding:

It comes in **(Isaiah, Chapter 29, No. 12)**

"Then the book is delivered to one who is illiterate, saying, "Read this, please." And he says, "I am not literate."

The text in the English translations:

"Saying, "Read this", he says, "I don't know how to read." or "I am not literate.", and this is the closest to the correct, it is unreasonable to ask someone to read, and he says: "I do not know how to write." but its normal to say: "I don't know how to read." or "I am not literate."! .

The correct is what came in [Al Hayat translation- Arabic Bible]: (Isaiah, Chapter 29, No. 12)

" وَعِنْدَمَا يُنَاوِلُونَهُ لِمَنْ يَجْهَلُ الْقِرَاءَةَ قَائِلِينَ: اقْرَأْ هَذَا، يُجِيبُ: لَا أَسْتَطِيعُ الْقِرَاءَةَ " .

This is what has been proved in Sahih Bukhari in chapter (Beginning of Revelation) No. 3

The commencement of the Divine inspiration to God's Messenger (peace and blessings be upon him) was in the form of good dreams which came true like bright daylight, and then the love of seclusion was bestowed upon him. He used to go in seclusion in the cave of Hira where he used to worship [God alone] continuously for many days before his desire to see his family. He used to take with him the journey food for the stay and then came back to [his wife] Khadija to take his food likewise again till suddenly the truth descended upon him while he was in the cave of Hira. The angel came to him and asked him to read. The prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) replied, "I do not know how to read. "The Prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) added, "The angel caught me [forcefully] and pressed me so hard that I could not bear it any more. He then released me and again asked me to read and I replied, "I do not know how to read. Thereupon he caught me again and pressed me a second time till I could not bear it any more. He then released me again asked me to read but again I replied, "I do not know to read [or what shall I read]?" Thereupon he caught me for the third time and pressed me, and then released me and said, "Read in the name of your Lord, who has created [all the exists], created man from a clot. Read! And your Lord is the Most Generous." Then God's Messenger (peace and blessings be upon him) returned with the inspiration and with his heart beating severely...

Second Tiding: God Almighty Said to Moses (peace be upon him) in (Deuteronomy, Chapter 18, No. 18)

"I will raise up for them a Prophet like you from among their brethren, and will put My words in His mouth, and He shall speak to them all that I

command Him ¹⁹ And it shall be that whoever will not hear My words, which He speaks in My name , I will require it of him. ²⁰ But the prophet who presumes to speak a word in My name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or who speaks in the name of other gods, that prophet shall die."

It is known that the sons of Abraham (peace be upon him) are: Ishmael, Isaac, All the prophets came from the descendants of Isaac, starting from his son Jacob (Israel), and it ended with Christ (peace be upon him). And no one of the prophecies came to the descendants of Ishmael _ peace be upon them all_. Arabs are the children of Ishmael; brothers of the Jews, children of Isaac, when God Almighty said to Moses: "I will raise up for them a prophet like you from among their fellow Israelites."

Mean: (not one of them), means from the descendants of Ishmael (peace be upon him), **we notice that through (Genesis, Chapter 25, No. 17)**

"These were the years of the life of Ishmael: one hundred and thirty-seven years; and he breathed his last and died, and was gathered to his people. ¹⁸ (they dwelt from Havilah as far as Shur, which is east of Egypt as you go toward Assyria.) He died in the presence of all his brethren."

We notice: "In the presence of all his brethren."

What is strange is that the objectors claim's that what is meant by this prophecy is Christ (peace be upon him)! And there is no doubt that this is unacceptable under any circumstances, as will be foreword with us -If God wills-

The text says: "like you."

And I am wondering: Is this prophecy applies to Jesus (peace be upon him) or Muhammad (peace and blessings be upon him)?

The Answer: the similarities between Moses and Muhammad _peace be upon them_ so close; because Moses (peace be upon him) is similar to Muhammad (peace and blessings be upon him), unlike Christ (peace be upon him) we can see that through the doctrine of the objectors, and also through a big part of our doctrine.

This shows the above:

1-Moses (peace be upon him) was born of a father and a mother.
-Muhammad (peace and blessings be upon him) was born of a father and a mother.
-While Christ (peace be upon him) was born of a mother without a father!

2-Moses (peace be upon him) was a human and a messenger.
-Muhammad (peace and blessings be upon him) was a human and a messenger.
-And this is unlike the case of Christ (peace be upon him) because the objectors believe that he is God!

3-Moses (peace be upon him) married and had offspring.
-Muhammad (peace and blessings be upon him) married and had offspring.
-While Christ, (peace be upon him) according to the belief of the objectors did not marry, and does not have an offspring.

4-God Almighty gave Moses entire book inspired by Him; contains the stories of the prophets, news of the previous and coming nations, commandments, divine laws, such as: purity, prayer, fasting, rites (of worship), sacrifices, borders, marriage, divorce, inheritance and jihad...
-God Almighty gave Muhammad (peace and blessings be upon him) entire book revealed by Him; contains the stories of the prophets, news of the previous and coming nations, commandments, divine laws, such as: purity, prayer, fasting, rites (of worship), sacrifices, punishments, marriage, divorce, inheritance and jihad..
-While Christ (peace and blessings be upon him) did not have a divine law; but he came with some complementary commandments, a follower of the divine law of Moses (peace be upon him), and the gospel means: the tiding of the prophet Muhammad (peace and blessings be upon him)...

This came in (Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 5, No. 17)

"Do not think that I came to destroy the Law or the Prophets. I did not come to destroy but to fulfill."

5-Moses (peace be upon him) came to his people with a full new divine law. Muhammad (peace and blessings be upon him) came to the worlds with a full new divine law. While Christ (peace be upon him) said: "I did not come to destroy but to fulfill."

6-Moses (peace be upon him) emigrated with his people from the harm of the disbelievers; from Egypt to the borders of Jerusalem.

-Muhammad (peace and blessings be upon him) immigrated with his people from the harm of the disbelievers; from Mecca to Medina.

-While Christ (peace be upon him) did not migrate, he did not have enough followers to support him, and that is according to the texts of the gospels, which in: **(Mark, Chapter 14, No. 50)** "Then they all forsook Him and fled."

7-Moses (peace be upon him) carried the sword, and was a fighter prophet.

-Muhammad (peace and blessings be upon him) carried the sword, and was a fighter prophet.

-While Christ (peace and blessings be upon him) came to crucified as the objectors claimed.

8-Followers of Moses (peace be upon him) entered the land after they fight.

-Muhammad (peace and blessings be upon him) entered the land after he and his followers fought and conquest it.

-While Christ (peace be upon him) did not fought and also did not conquest a land.

9-Moses (peace be upon him) fight in the cause of God, established a country, govern it by the divine law, and he was controlling his followers.

-Muhammad (peace and blessings be upon him) fight in the cause of God, established a country, govern it by the divine law, and he was controlling his followers.

-While Christ (peace and blessings be upon him) did not fight in the cause of God, did not establish a country, did not control his people, but his people killed him in a horrible way; on the cross, and that is the claiming of the missionaries belief.

10-Moses (peace and blessings be upon him) defeated his enemies and conquered them.

-Muhammad (peace and blessings be upon him) defeated his enemies and conquered them.

-While Christ (peace and blessings be upon him) his enemies defeated him and they killed him crucified as the objectors claimed.

11-Moses (peace and blessings be upon him) his followers supported him, fought with him, and sacrificed themselves; except the hypocrites of them...

-Muhammad (peace and blessings be upon him) his followers supported him, fought with him, and sacrificed themselves; except the hypocrites of them...

-While Christ (peace and blessings be upon him) his followers let him down; sold him, handed him over, Peter denied him three times in **(Luke 22/16)**, Judah sold him to the Jews by thirty silver in **(Matthew, 26/15)** And that is as the Gospels claimed.

12-God Almighty protected Moses (peace be upon him) until he completed his message, and then died honored.

-God Almighty protected Muhammad (peace and blessings be upon him) until he completed his message, and then died honored.

-While Christ (peace be upon him) killed in a horrible way crucified cursed! That is the claiming of the missionaries belief, and the Bible **(Galatians, 3/13)**

13-Moses (peace be upon him) died and buried in the ground.

-Muhammad (peace and blessings be upon him) died and buried in the ground.

-While Christ is alive until now by agreement of all except some Muslims.

And, the verses of the Qur'an were informing about the similarity between Moses and Muhammad -peace be upon them- the evidence of this are many, including:

1-Almighty says in (Surah Al-Muzzammil, Verse No. 15)

"Indeed, We have sent to you a Messenger as a witness upon you just as We sent to Pharaoh a messenger."

2-God Almighty says about the jinn, when they were listening to the Qur'an in: (Surah Al-Ahqaf, Verse No. 29)

"And [mention, O Muhammad], when We directed to you a few of the jinn, listening to the Qur'an. And when they attended it, they said, "Listen attentively." And when it was concluded, they went back to their people as warners.³⁰ They said, "O our people, indeed we have heard a [recited] Book revealed after Moses confirming what was before it which guides to the truth and to a straight path."

Note from the saying of the jinn: they heard a Book revealed after Moses (peace be upon him), they did not say revealed after Jesus (peace be upon him) noted that the Bible after the Torah, but they pointed to Moses because of what they found similarities and comprehensiveness of the content of the stories of Qur'an, beliefs, divine laws... and between the Torah of Moses.

3-Almighty says in (Surah Hud, Verse No. 17)

"So is one who [stands] upon a clear evidence from his Lord [like the aforementioned]? And a witness from Him follows it, and before it was the Scripture of Moses to lead and as mercy. Those [believers in the former revelations] believe in it [i.e., the Qur'an]. But whoever disbelieves in it from the [various] faction-the Fire is his promised destination. So be not in doubt about it. Indeed, it is the truth from your lord, but most of the people do not believe."

According to the interpretation of Al- Jalalain: (Is he who relies on a clear proof, a clear statement, from his lord, meaning the Prophet(s), or the believers; it [the proof] being the Qur'an, [the clear proof] which is followed by a witness, to its of its veracity [as being], from Him, that is, from God; he [the witness] being Gabriel, and before it, [before] the Qur'an, was the Book of Moses, the Torah, also a witness to it, as an example and a mercy? [is a circumstantial qualifier] [is such a person] like one who is not so? No! Those, that is, the ones who rely on a clear proof, they believe in it, that is, in the Qur'an, and so for them will be his appointed place. So do not be in doubt, in uncertainty, concerning it, concerning the Qur'an. Truly it is the truth from your Lord, but most of mankind, that is, the people of Mecca, do not believe.)

4-Almighty says in (Surah Al-Ahqaf, Verse No. 12)

"And before it was the scripture of Moses to lead and as a mercy. And this is a confirming Book in an Arabic tongue to warn those who have wronged and as good tidings to the doers of good."

According to the interpretation of Al- Jalalain: (yet before it, that is, [before] the Qur'an, [there was] the Book Moses, that is, the Torah, as a guidepost and a mercy, for those who believed in it [are two circumstantial qualifiers] and this, Qur'an, is a Book that confirms, scriptures before it, in the Arabic tongue [is a circumstantial qualifier referring to the subject of "musaddiqun", that confirms] to warn those who do wrong, the idolaters of Mecca, and, it is, good tidings for virtuous, the believers.)

5-The verses of the Qur'an revealed stories of the prophets; to prove his heart (peace and blessings be upon him) especially the story of Moses (peace be upon him) and that was because Moses (peace be upon him) Moses was the closest similar of the Messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him) Moses was the more prophets mentioned in the Qur'an he mentioned in it 136 times; to be an example for the Messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him) learns from his life his struggle with the unbelievers, the policy of his people, and that is wisdom of He who has revealed the Qur'an Almighty who is the knowing, the wise; that came in several places, such as:

1-Almighty says in (Surah Al- Ahzab, Verse No. 69)

"O you who have believed, be not like those who abused Moses; then Allah cleared him of what they said. And he, in the sight of Allah, was distinguished ⁷⁰ O you who have believed, fear Allah and speak words of appropriate justice. ⁷¹ He will [then] amend for you your deeds and forgive you your sins. And whoever obeys Allah and His Messenger has certainly attained a great attainment."

2-Almighty says in (Surah Al- Baqarah, Verse No. 108)

"Or do you intend to ask your Messenger as Moses was asked before? And whoever exchanges faith for disbelief has certainly strayed from the soundness of the way."

The first thing Waraqa bin Nawfal said, when the Messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him) told him about the revelation said:

"That is the same angel whom God sent to the prophet Moses (peace be upon him)." This hadith is in **Sahih Muslim No. 231**

And what happened from some of the new Muslims with the Messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him) on their way to the Battle of Hunain, said: "O Messenger of God! Make a Dhat Anwat for us as they have a Dhat Anwat"; a tree that the idolaters get around it, they hung their weapons on it called Dhat Anwat blessed by it, the prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) said: "Praise be to God, By the One in Whose is my soul you said as the children of Israel said to Moses: "Make for us a god just as they have gods. "He said, "Indeed, you are a people behaving ignorantly, you shall follow the way of those who were before you."

This hadith is in **Musnad Ahmed No. 20892**

Also, when some of the hypocrites spoke about the Messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him) and accused him in his justice, his face changed sadness and anger, and said: "May God bestow His Mercy on Moses [for] he was hurt more than that, yet he remained patient." **Narrated by Ahmed in his Musnad No. 3934**

And when the prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) went out to the Battle of Tabuk, appointing Ali (may God be pleased with him) as his deputy in Medina, the hypocrites said about Ali (may God be pleased with him) that the prophet leaved him with the children and women because he found him burden; means that Ali is not fast in the fighting and that he loves comfort...when Ali (may God be pleased with him) told the prophet about that, the prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) said to him: "Will you not be pleased that you will be to me like Aaron to Moses? But there will be no prophet after me." **Sahih Bukhari No. 4064**

As well as, when the prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) consulted his companions (may God be pleased with them) about fighting the disbelievers on the day of Badr; Al-Miqdad bin Al-Aswad replied with a beautiful words among his companions shows that they are not like the hypocrites of the people of Moses (peace be upon him) due to the similarity of the situation, this in **Sahih Bukhari No. 3658** Narrated Ibn Masud: "I witnessed Al-Miqdad bin Al-Aswad in a scene which would have been dearer to me that anything had I been the hero of that scene. He (i.e. Al-Miqdad) came to the Prophet (peace and

blessings upon him) while the Prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) was urging the Muslims to fight with the pagans. Al-Miqdad said, "we will not say as the people of Moses said: Go you and your Lord and fight you two. But we shall fight on your right and on your left and in front of you and behind you. "I saw the face of the Prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) getting bright with happiness, for that saying delighted him."

When Abu Jahl was killed in the Battle of Badr, the Messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him) said: "The Pharaoh of this nation died." **Narrated by Ahmed in his Musnad No. 4025**, this is similar to the pharaoh of Egypt who fought Moses (peace be upon him).

And, when the Messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him) midnight ascent into Heaven, and the prayers enjoined fifty prayers; who was returning the Messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him) to his Lord is Moses (peace be upon him) he kept going back and forth (peace be upon him) between his Lord Almighty and Moses (peace be upon him) until He reduced the prayers to be five prayers but they are fifty in reward; he chose Moses; because he is similar to the Messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him) in bringing the divine law, and in his experiment of his people 's judgment on it; so Moses (peace be upon him) said to himself during that: "O Muhammad, I swear that I haunted to the children of Israel at the lowest of this and they weakened and left it."

The summary: is that the similarity between the Messenger of God and Moses (peace be upon him) are obviously clear.

The text says: "And will put My words in His mouth, and He shall speak to them all that I command Him." This is a reference to the revelation of Qur'an on the lips of the Messenger of God the illiterate prophet (peace and blessings be upon him); also it is a significance of the verbal revelation which Muslims only believe in.

Almighty says in (Surah An-Najm, Verse No. 3:4)

"Nor does he speak from [his own] inclination ⁴ It is not but a revelation revealed."

And Almighty says in (Surah Al-Qiyamah, Verse No. 16:17)

"Move not your tongue with it, [O Muhammad], to hasten with it [i.e., recitation of the Qur'an].¹⁷ Indeed, upon Us is its collection [in your heart] and [to make possible] its recitation.

As for the objectors, there is only talk in their books, and conflicting stories between the four gospels in the same facts about the sayings of Christ (peace and blessings be upon him)

The text says: "And it shall be that whoever will not hear My words, which He speaks in My name, I will require it of him."

This is a reference of his overcome of his enemies, and the shame on them, as our prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) defeated his people and defeated who opposed him, until God Almighty gave him victory... **there are many evidence on this, including:**

1-Almighty says in (Surah Al-Tawbah, Verse No. 29)

"Fight against those who do not believe in Allah or in the Last Day and who do not consider unlawful what Allah and His Messenger have made unlawful and who do not adopt the religion of truth [i.e., Islam] from those who were given the Scripture- [fight] until they give the jizyah willingly while they are humbled."

2-Almighty says in (Surah Al-Fath, Verse No. 29)

"Muhammad is the Messenger of Allah; and those with him are forceful against the disbelievers, merciful among themselves."

3-Almighty says in (Surah Muhammad, Verse No. 32)

"Indeed, those who disbelieved and averted [people] from the path of Allah and opposed the Messenger after guidance had become clear to them - never will they harm Allah at all, and He will render worthless their deeds."

4-Almighty says in (Surah Al-Mujadilah, Verse No. 20)

"Indeed, the ones oppose Allah and His Messenger-those will be among the most humbled."

5-Muhammad (peace and blessings be upon him) said: "And I made the humiliation and littleness on whom against my command."

Narrated by Ahmed in his Musnad.

6-God has enabled the prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) and his companions (may God be pleased with them) to change the landmarks of the land by their hands, and they did not die until they saw the people entering into the religion of God in multitudes by His favor Almighty.

Finally the text says: "But the prophet who presumes to speak a word in My name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or who speaks in the name of other gods, that prophet shall die."

It is known that the Messenger of God Almighty has protected him, and He did not take his soul, however after he completed his message;

Almighty says in (Surah Al-Ma'idah, Verse No. 3)

"This day I have perfected for you your religion and completed My favor upon you and have approved for you Islam as religion."

In branches of faith imam Al-Bayhaqi number 9989

Narrated Abdullah bin Masood (may God be pleased with him) said: The Messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him) said: " There is nothing that will take you closer to Paradise and but that I have enjoined it upon you, and there is nothing that will take you closer to hell but that I have warned you from it."

Third Tiding:

(Deuteronomy, Chapter33, Verse No. 1)

"Now this is the blessings with which Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death. ² And he said: "The LORD came from Sinai, and dawned on them from Seri; he shone forth from Mount Paran, And He came with ten thousands of saints; from His right hand came a fiery law for them."

Ibn Qayyim commented on the text a beautiful comment, in his book:

(Guidance to the uncertain in reply to the Jews and the Nazarenes)

said: in chapter two, in the fifth book of the Torah, it says: "God came from Sinai and manifested Himself from Sa'eer, and appeared from the mountains of Faraan, and with Him the angels of His Divinity on His right side."

This implies the three prophethoods: the prophethood of Moses, the prophethood of Jesus, and the prophethood of Muhammad (peace and blessings be upon him). His coming from Sinai signifies the mountain

God talked to Moses from, and which He gave him the delegation of prophethood. His manifestation from Sa'eer signifies the appearance of the Christ from Jerusalem, and Sa'eer is a known village in the area of Jerusalem up to this date, and this was the glad tidings of the prophethood of the Christ. Faraan is Mecca, and God Almighty likened the prophethood of Moses to the coming of the morning, and the prophethood of the Christ afterwards to its rise and shine, and the prophethood of the seal of the prophets afterwards to the rise of the sun up in the sky spreading its light all over the horizons. Actually, this revelation reflects an equally important aspect for through the prophethood of Moses God Almighty sundered the night of disbelief and cast light on its dawn through his prophethood and the light and shine increased through the prophethood of the Christ, and it was completed reaching its light and filling the earth through the prophethood of Muhammad (peace and blessings be upon him).

These three prophethoods are included in this propitious sign in the Torah and have their equals in the Qur'an. At the beginning of **Surah at-teen**: "By the fig and the olive ²And [by] Mount Sinai ³And [by] this secure city [i.e., Makkah]."

The fig and olive trees are native trees in the Holy lands where the Christ first emerged. Mount Sinai is the mount on which God talked to Moses and commissioned to him. (peace and blessings be upon all of them).

These three similitudes in the Torah correspond to the three similitudes in the Qur'an regardless to what the Jews say: that Faraan is the land of Al-Sham [Syria] and not the land of Hijaz [Mecca]. There is nothing new about their innovative lies and distortion of texts. Mind you! It is mentioned in the Torah that when Ishmael departed from his father [Abraham], he dwelled in the desert of Faraan: that is what the Torah says: "And Ishmael dwelled in the desert of Faraan, and his mother gave him in marriage to one of the women of Jerusalem".

The scholars of the people of the Book do not cast any shadow of doubt on the fact that Faraan was the dwelling place of the family of Ishmael. The Torah foretells the prophethood that will appear in Faraan, a prophethood that will be commissioned to a great man from the progeny of Ishmael, and that his nation and his followers will spread out till they overpopulate the plains and the mountains as we shall mention, by the will of God Most sublime.

Primarily, no place is left to accommodate any doubt that this foretold prophethood is that of Muhammad (peace and blessings be upon him). It descended in Faraan, and was commissioned to the noblest son of the

ordinary that the people the Torah described as being void of conviction and short in prudence would create a rift between a pretentious and ignorant man, a repudiator, and an adamant upholder to his pride and stubbornness. The words of the Torah in describing them are: "They are a people lacking in convincing opinion and in prudence." One would say to those upholders to their obdurateness: where it is then that assumed prophethood that came from Al-Shaam [Syria] and ascended as high as the two prophethoods before it!?!... This stubbornness! Is it not like the stubbornness of him who sees the sun rising from the East and he confutes the facts, hits his head against a wall of the brick, and says: no! It is rising from the West!

Second: Tidings for the Messenger (peace and blessings be upon him) in the New Testament: including the following:

1-Muhammad (peace and blessings be upon him) is the Helper, who informed about him the Christ (peace be upon him) in the following:

1-(Gospel of John, Chapter 16, No. 5)

" But now I go away to Him who sent Me, and none of you asks Me, 'Where are You going?' ⁶ But because I have said these things to you, sorrow has filled your heart. ⁷ Nevertheless I tell you the truth. It is to your advantage that I go away; for if I do not go away, the Helper will not come to you; but if I depart, I will send Him to you. ⁸ And when He has come, He will convict the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment."

2-(Gospel of John, Chapter 14, No. 15)

"If you love Me, keep My commandments. ¹⁶ And I will pray the Father, and He will give you another Helper, that He may abide with you forever_ ¹⁷ The Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees Him nor knows Him; but you know Him, for He dwells with you and will be in you. ¹⁸ I will not leave you orphans; I will come to you ²⁶ But the Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My name, He will teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all things that I said to you."

3-(Gospel of John, Chapter 15, No. 26)

"But when the Helper comes, whom I shall send to you from the Father, the Spirit of truth who proceeds from the Father, He will testify of Me."

4-(Gospel of John, Chapter 16, No. 12)

"I still have many things to say to you, but you cannot bear them now. ¹³ However, when He, the spirit of truth, has come, He will guide you into all truth; for He will not speak on His own authority, but whatever He hears He will speak; and He will tell you things to come."

2-Muhammad (peace and blessings be upon him) witnessed for Christ (peace be upon him) and that is a tiding for him (Muhammad) (peace and blessings be upon him); that came in the following:

1-(Gospel of John, Chapter 5, No. 31)

"If I bear witness of Myself, My witness is not true. ³² There is another who bears witness of Me, and I know that the witness which He witnesses of Me is true."

Muhammad (peace and blessings be upon him) is the only one who witnessed for Christ (peace be upon him), the Jews denied him and accused him by saying that he is son of fornication and this is clear in: (Gospel of John, Chapter 8, No. 41)

"You do the deeds of your father." Then they said to Him, "We were not born of fornication; we have one Father-God."

The Messenger (peace and blessings be upon him) came with a Qur'an exonerates Jesus Christ (peace be upon him) and his mother is a supporter of truth...

If it is said that Jesus says in another text: "My witness is true..." this in: **(Gospel of John, Chapter 8, No. 14)**

"Jesus answered and said to them, "Even if I bear witness of Myself, My witness is true, for I know where I came from and where I am going; but you do not know where I came from and where I am going."

I said: that is a matter of contradiction, they should clarify it.

2-(Gospel of John, Chapter 16, No. 12)

" I still have many things to say to you, but you cannot bear them now.
13 However, when He the Spirit of truth, has come, He will guide you into all truth; for He will not speak on His own authority, but whatever He hears He will speak; and He will tell you things to come."

I said: what is noticeable from the text that Jesus (peace be upon him) informed them that there is who will come after him to guide them to the truth; he does not speak about himself. But as he hears he speak, informs about things will come, and this applies only to the Messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him) he is the one who informed what he heard from his Lord, he did not say anything unheard; Almighty says about his prophet in: **(Surah An- Najm, Verse No. 4)**
"It is not but a revelation revealed ⁵ Taught to him by one intense in strength [i.e., Gabriel]."

And Almighty says to his prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) in:
(Surah Al-Kahf, Verse No. 110)

"Say, "I am only a man like you, to whom has been revealed that your god is one God. So whoever would hope for the meeting with his lord-let him do righteous work and not associate in the worship of his Lord anyone."

And he (peace and blessings be upon him) informed about things will come and that was occurred as (peace and blessings be upon him) informed and that is stated in the book of (Prophecy Signs) for Bayhaqi and others, I mentioned some of it, in the following:

1-(peace and blessings be upon him) informed his companions (may God be pleased with them), about conquests of Jerusalem, Yemen, Syria, Iraq, Egypt and Constantinople...

And occurred what he informed (peace and blessings be upon him).

2-(peace and blessings be upon him) informed that, the security prevails until the passenger runs from Sanaa to Hadramawt does not fear but God, and the wolf on his sheep, and occurred what he informed (peace and blessings be upon him).

3-(peace and blessings be upon him) informed that, Khaybar conquest by the hand of Ali (may God be pleased with him) tomorrow, and it has

conquest by the hand of Ali (may God be pleased with him), as the prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) informed.

4-(peace and blessings be upon him) informed that, Muslims will divide the treasures of the king of Persia, the king of Romans, and Muslims has conquest these countries, and divided the treasures of kings as the prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) informed, Suraqa bin Malik (may God be pleased with him) and others took what as the prophet informed (peace and blessings be upon him).

5-(peace and blessings be upon him) informed that Ammar (may God be pleased with him), killed by a rebellious aggressive; then the companions of Mu'awiyah (may God be pleased with him) killed Ammar and occurred what he (peace and blessings be upon him) informed about.

6-(peace and blessings be upon him) informed that, Fatima (may God be pleased with her) daughter of the prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) would be the first of his family to die after him (may God bless her) she died six months after his death (peace and blessings be upon him) then she was the first one who died in the prophet's family after his death (peace and blessings be upon him).

7-(peace and blessings be upon him) informed that, Al Hassan bin Ali, (may God be pleased with them), he is a leader, God will help him to bring about reconciliation between two Muslim groups and occurred what he (peace and blessings be upon him) informed about.

3-Muhammad (peace and blessings be upon him) is the honest and the faithful:

This in: (Revelation, Chapter 19, No. 11)

"Now I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse. And He who sat on him was called Faithful and True. And in righteousness He judges and makes war."

I said: that this text is a reference of the ascend and the journey by night of the prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) where the heavens opened to him, and he rode a white horse, the unbelievers and the polytheists of Quraish knew him as the honest the faithful; they used to call the prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) before the mission as

the honest the faithful, there is no doubt that he judges between the people with justice...

The prophet came with this verse in: **(Surah An-Nisa, Verse No. 58)**
"Indeed, Allah commands you to render trusts to whom they are due and when you judge between people to judge with justice. Excellent is that which Allah instructs you. Indeed, Allah is ever Hearing and seeing."

Also, he (peace and blessings be upon him) said to al khwaiserah: "Woe be upon thee, who would do justice if I do not do justice, and you would be very unfortunate and loser if I do not do justice. **Narrated Muslim in his Sahih No. 1765.**

And he (peace and blessings be upon him) was fighting for justice, who God loves, such as: supporting the supported, defend the religion... and there are so many tidings in the Bible.

Important Alert: we remind the objectors with an important fact extremely dangerous, it is that the Bible does not deny the coming of a prophet after Jesus (peace be upon him) but otherwise, the texts of the gospels confirms the possibility of the coming of a prophet after Jesus (peace be upon him) some of these texts are as follows:

1-Jusus (peace be upon him) said in: (Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 7, No. 15)

"Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravenous wolves. ¹⁶ You will know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes from thornbushes or figs from thistles? ¹⁷ Even so, every good tree bears good fruit, but a bad tree bears bad fruit. ¹⁸ A good tree cannot bear bad fruit, nor can a bad tree bear good fruit ¹⁹ Every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. ²⁰ Therefore by their fruits you will know them."

2-The writer of 1 John said in: (1 John, Chapter 4, No. 1)

"Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits, whether they are of God; because many false prophets have gone out into the world. ² By this you know the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesses that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is God."

Who will check these texts will find that the sayings which attributed to Christ and John does not deny the coming of a honest prophet; not at all, but it warns of untruthful prophets, then it sets a standards to know if the prophet is honest or not, so if every prophet comes after Christ is a liar he will not say, "You will know them by their fruits." Then he shows that the honest prophet has a good fruit- what an interpretation! This remarkable effect which left by the Messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him).

The evidence: is that Christ (peace be upon him) did not say directly every messenger comes after me will be untruthful; and this is unlike what the Messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him) said to Ali (may God be pleased with him): "There is no prophet after me." Narrated **Bukhari in his Sahih No. 4064**

Then we notice: that John commanded to test the spirits means: the prophets to know the honest and the untruthful prophet, and he made the measure of the honest prophet is his believe in Jesus Christ as a prophet messenger, and believes also that he one of the determination among the messengers (peace be upon him)

Almighty says in: (Surah Al-Ma'idah, Verse No. 75)

"The Messiah son of Mary, was not but a messenger; [other] messengers have passed on before him. And his mother was a supporter of truth. They both used to eat food. Look how We make clear to them the signs; then look how are deluded."

3-Muhammad (peace and blessings be upon him) in the Gospel of Barnaba:

The Gospel of Barnaba clearly mentioned the name of Muhammad (peace and blessings be upon him); but the objectors do not recognize it, because it is one of (the apocryphal gospels) as they claimed, which is almost fifty gospels; they are claiming that it is incorrect, I mention those texts which the tidings of the prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) came in it, because of the scientific honesty and for the benefit... Our believe in this gospel like the other gospels, some of it is true and some of it is not, but it is the closest to the true biography of Christ (peace be upon him).

The tidings of the prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) came in it as follows:

Chapter 42, (The Tidings).

"They said: "If you be not the Messiah nor Elijah, or any prophet, wherefore do you preach new doctrine, and make yourself of more account than the Messiah? "Jesus answered: "The miracles which God works by my hands show that I speak that which God wills; nor indeed do I make myself to be accounted as him of whom you speak. For I am not worthy to unloose the ties of the hosen or the ratchets of the shoes of the Messenger of God whom you call "Messiah, "who was made before me, and shall bring the words of truth, so that his faith shall have no end."

Chapter 17, (The Faithfulness).

"Philip answered: "Master, what sayest thou? It is surely written in Isaiah that God is our father; how, then, hath he no sons?"
Jesus answered: "There are written in the prophets many parables, wherefore thou oughtest not to attend to the letter, but to the sense. For all the prophets, that are one hundred and forty-four thousand, whom God hath sent into the world, have spoken darkly. But after me shall come the Splendour of all the prophets and holy ones, and shall shed light upon the darkness of all that the prophets have said: because he is the messenger of God" And having said this, Jesus sighed and said: "Have mercy on Israel, O Lord God; and look with pity upon Abraham and upon his seed, in order that they may serve thee with truth of heart."
His disciples answered: "So be it, O Lord our God!"

Chapter 36, (Leaving the Prayers)

" Send him any prophet to invite him to repentance: but man now that all the prophets are come except the Messenger of God who shall come after me, because so God wills, and that I may prepare his way and man, I say, albeit he have infinite examples of the justice of God, lives carelessly without any fear, as though there were no God. Even as of such spoke the prophet David; "The fool has said in his heart, there is no God. Therefore are they corrupt and became abominable, without one of them doing good."

Chapter 43, (The Creation of the Messenger of God)

"Then said Andrew: "You have told us many things of the Messiah, therefore of your kindness tell us clearly all. "And in like manner the other disciples besought him.

According Jesus said: "Everyone that works works for an end in which he finds satisfaction. Wherefore I say to you that God, truly because he is perfect, has not need of satisfaction, seeing that he has satisfaction himself. And so, willing to work, he created before all things the soul of his Messenger, for whom he determined to create the whole, in order that the creatures should find joy and blessedness in God, whence his Messenger should take delight in all his creatures, which he has appointed to be his slave. And wherefore is this, so save because thus he has willed?

Truly I say to you, that every prophet when he is come has borne to one nation only the mark of the mercy of God. And so their words were not extended save to that people to which they were sent. But the Messenger of God, when he shall come, God shall give to him as it were the seal of his hand, insomuch that he shall carry salvation and mercy to all the nation of the world that shall receive his doctrine. He shall come with power upon the ungodly, and shall destroy idolatry, insomuch that he shall make Satan confounded; for so promised God to Abraham, saying: "Behold, in your seed I will bless all the tribes of the earth; and as you have broken in pieces the idols, O Abraham; even so shall your seed do." " James answered: O master, tell us in whom this promise was made: for the Jews say "in Isaac," and the Ishmaelites say "in Ishmael;" Jesus answered: David, whose son was he, and of what lineage? "James answered: "Of Isaac; for Isaac was father of Jacob, and Jacob was father of Judah, of whose lineage is David."

Then Jesus said: "And the Messenger of God when he shall come, of what lineage will he be?" The disciples answered: "Of David."

Whereupon Jesus said: "You deceive yourselves; for David in spirit calls him lord, saying thus: God said to my lord, sit you on my right hand until I make your enemies your footstool. God shall send forth your rod which shall have lordship in the midst of your enemies. If the Messenger of God whom you call Messiah were son of David, how should David call him lord? Believe me, for truly I say to you, that the promise was made in Ishmael, not in Isaac."

Chapter 44, (Muhammad the Messenger of God)

"The disciples said: "O master, it is written in the Book of Moses, that the promise was made in Isaac." Jesus answered with a groan: "It is so written, but Moses did not write it, nor Joshua, but rather our rabbis, who do not fear God! Truly I say to you, that if you consider the words of the angel Gabriel, you shall discover the malice of our scribes and doctors. For the angel said: "Abraham, all the world shall know how God loves you; but how shall the world know the love that you bear to God? Assuredly it is necessary that you do something for love of God.

"Abraham answered: "Behold the servant of God, ready to do all that which God shall will." Then spoke God saying to Abraham: "Take your son, your firstborn Ishmael; and come up the mountain to sacrifice him." How is Isaac firstborn, if when Isaac was born Ishmael was seven years old? Then said the disciples: "Clear is the deception of our doctors: therefore tell us you the truth, because we know that you are sent from God. "Then answered Jesus: "Truly I say to you, that Satan ever seeks to annul the laws of God; and therefore he with his followers, hypocrites and evil-doers, the former with false doctrine, the latter with lewd living, today have contaminated almost all things, so that scarcely is the truth found. Woe to the hypocrites! For the praises of this world shall turn for them into insults and torments in hell.

"I therefore say to you that the Messenger of God is a splendour that shall give gladness to nearly all that God has made, for he is adorned with the spirit of understanding and of counsel, the spirit of wisdom and might, the spirit of fear and love, the spirit of prudence and temperance. He is adorned with the spirit of charity and mercy. The spirit of justice and piety, the spirit of gentleness and patience, which he has received from God three times more than he has given to all his creatures, O blessed time, when he shall come to the world! Believe me that I have seen him and have done. Him reverence, even as every prophet has seen him: seeing that of his spirit God gives to them prophecy. And when I saw him my soul was filled with consolation, saying: "O Muhammad; God be with you, and may he make me worthy to untie, you shoelatchet; for obtaining this I shall be a great prophet and holy one of God." And having said this, Jesus rendered his thanks to God."

Chapter 39, (Adam)

"Adam, having sprung upon his feet, saw in the air a writing that shone like the sun; which said: "There is only one God, and Muhammad is the Messenger of God."

Whereupon Adam opened his mouth and said: "I thank you, O Lord my God, that you have deigned to create me; but tell me. I pray you, what means the messenger of these words: "Muhammad is Messenger of God. Have there been other men before me?" 'Then said God: "Be you welcome, O my servant Adam... I tell you that you are the first man whom I have created. And he whom you have seen [mentioned] is your son, who shall come into the world many years hence, and shall be my Messenger, for whom I have created all things; who shall give light to the world when he shall come; whose soul was set in a celestial splendor; sixty thousand years before I made anything."

Adam besought God, saying: "Lord, grant me this writing upon the nails of the fingers of my hands." Then God gave to the first man upon his thumbs that writing; upon the thumb-nail of the right hand it said: "There is only one God; "and upon the thumb-nail of the left it said: "Muhammad is Messenger; of God." Then with fatherly affection the first man kissed those words, and rubbed his eyes, and said: "Blessed be that day when you shall come to the world."

Chapter 41, (The penalty)

"Then said God: 'Depart, cursed one, from my presence! 'Then Satan departed, and God said to Adam [and] Eve, who were both weeping: 'Go forth from paradise, and do penance, and do not let your hope fail, for I will send your son so that your seed shall lift the dominion of Satan from off the human race: for I will give all things to he who shall come, my Messenger.' God hid himself [from Adam and Eve], and the angel Michael drove them forth from paradise. Then, Adam, turning around, saw written above the gate, There is only one God, and Muhammad is Messenger of God weeping, he said: 'May it be pleasing to God, O my son, that you come quickly and draw us out of misery.'"

Chapter 35, (The Angels)

"And his disciples that were seated round him said to Jesus: "O master, tell us how Satan fell through pride, for we have understood that he fell through disobedience, and because he always tempts man to do evil."

Jesus answered" "God having created a mass of earth, and having left it for twenty-five thousand years without doing aught else; Satan, who was as it were priest and head of angels, by the great understanding that he possessed, knew that God of that mass of earth was to take one hundred and forty and four thousand signed with the mark of prophecy, and the Messenger of God, the soul of which messenger he had created sixty thousand years before aught else; , Therefore being indignant, he instigated the angels, saying: "Look you, one day God shall will that this earth be revered by us. Wherefore consider that we are spirit, and therefore it is not fitting so to do.

Chapter 52, (The Resurrection)

"Truly I say to you, the reprobates would sooner choose ten hells than go to hear God speak in wrath against them against whom all things created will witness. Truly I say to you, that not alone shall the reprobates fear, but the saints and the elect of God, so that Abraham shall not trust in his righteousness, and Job shall have no confidence in his innocence. And what say I? Even the Messenger of God shall fear, for that God, to make known his majesty, shall deprive his Messenger of memory, so that he shall have no remembrance how that God has given him all things. Truly I say to you that, speaking from the heart, I tremble because by the world I shall be called God, and far of this I shall have to render an account.

As God lives, in whose presence my soul stands, I am a mortal man as other men are, for although God has placed me as prophet over the House of Israel for the health of the feeble and the correction of sinners, I am the servant of God, and of this you are witness, how I speak against those wicked men who after my departure from the world shall annul the truth of my gospel by the operation of Satan. But I shall return towards the end, and with me shall come Enoch and Elijah, and we will testify against the wicked, whose end shall be accursed." And having thus spoken, Jesus shed tears, whereat his disciples wept aloud, and lifted their voices, saying: "Pardon O Lord God, and have mercy on your innocent servant. "Jesus answered: "Amen, Amen."

Eleventh: I am a Muslim and I am not a Nazarene; because the great Islam came with a news which consists with the human evolution now we are in the twenty one century; we find that the facts of the Qur'an which has been coming off more than a thousand and four hundred years, the western scientists have been making testes and theories and they discovers afterwards that the fact of what they had discover is in the Qur'an and in the Sunnah of the Messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him), while the Bible contains as some call it superstitious, which does not consist with the basis and the scientific researches...

My evidence of this is as follows:

First: from the Qur'an:

1-Almighty says in (Surah Al-Anbiya, Verse No. 30)

"Have those who disbelieved not considered that the heavens and the earth were a joined entity, and We separated them and made from water every living thing? Then will they not believe?"

According to Al-Tafsir Al-Moyssar (interpretation of Qur'an):

Have not those who disbelieve known that the heavens and the earth were joined together as one united piece, no rain from heaven, nor the plant from earth, We separated them by Our power, and We sent down rain from the sky, We produced plant from the earth, and We made out of water every living thing. Will they not, then, (begin to) believe? Those deniers believe in what they see, and worship only God?

This verse has a strong scientific miracle which proves the latest theory of the cosmogony, a theory of the great explosion which says as what Almighty says in Qur'an: "Were a joined entity, and We separated them."

Means: a huge explosion happened and came out of it the entire universe...

2-Almighty says in (Surah Al-An'am, Verse No. 125)

"So whoever Allah wants to guide-He expands his breast to [contain] Islam; and whoever He wants to send astray- He makes his breast tight and constricted as though he were climbing into the sky. Thus does Allah place defilement upon those who do not believe."

According to Al-Tafsir Al-Moyssar (interpretation of Qur'an):

Whoever God wants to reveal him to the truth, He will open his heart to monotheism and faith in Him, and sends astray whom He wills, He makes his heart in a condition of strong systole for accepting the right path, as if he is climbing the upper layers of the atmosphere, and getting affect by a strong shortness of breath. And as God makes the heart of the unbelievers systole and narrows also he makes punishment on those who do not believe in him.

This verse shows that who climbs to the upper atmosphere happens to him, shortness of breath... and this is what proved by the western scientists, specialists.

The question remains: How did Muhammad (peace and blessings be upon him) knew this...?!

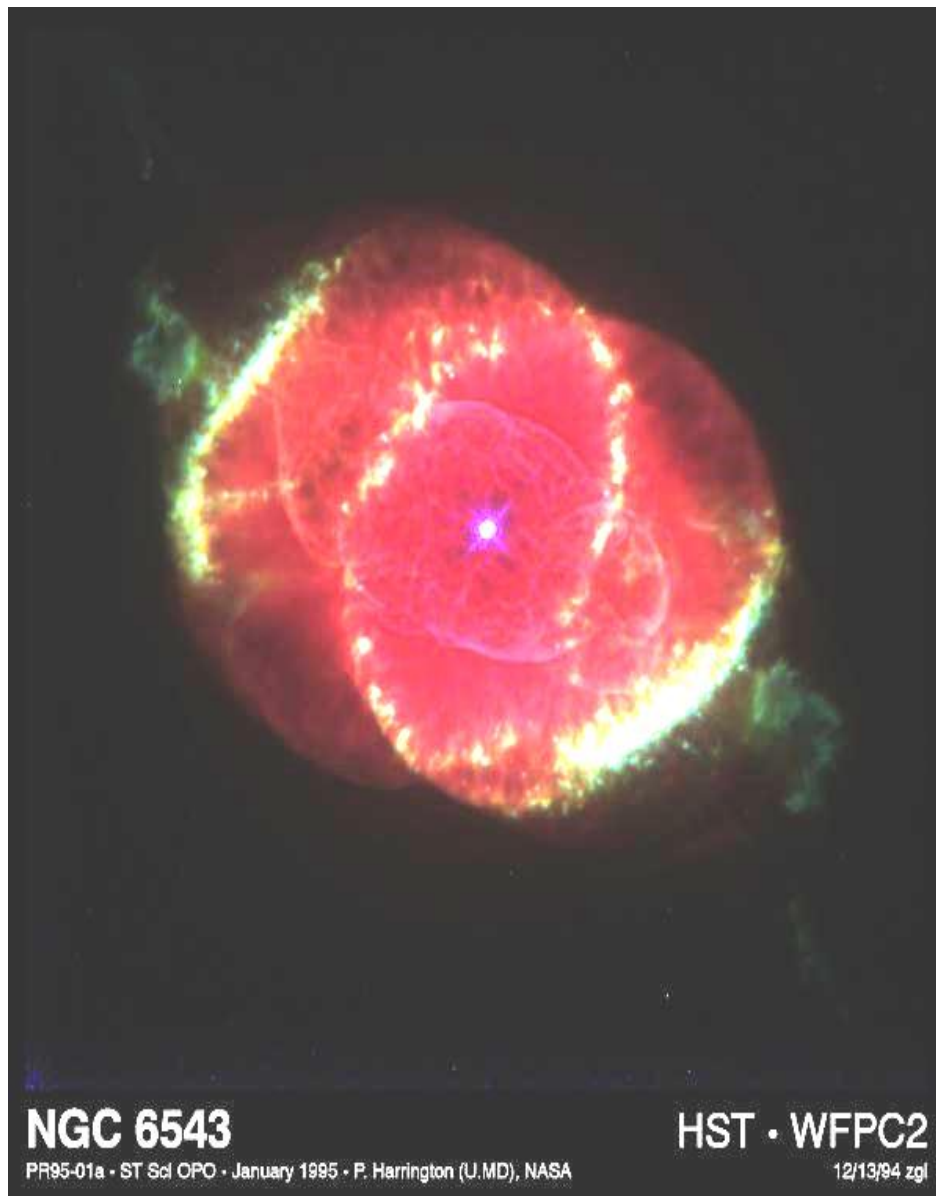
3-Almighty says in (Surah ar-Rahman, Verse No. 37)

"And when the heaven is split open and becomes rose-colored like oil."

This verse has a scientific miracle; "rose-colored like oil" and I have seen on the website of NASA a huge explosion was like a shiny rose as the Qur'an mentioned...

And this is the picture of the website of NASA

http://antwarp.gsfc.nasa.gov/apod/ima...ye_hst_big.jpg



And for further reading in this section, the reader may return to the website of the scientific miracles in the Qur'an and Sunnah.

Second: from the Bible, myths are quite different with the modern scientific development, I am writing it in a form of question as follows:

**1-Does the rabbit chews?
This is in the following:**

1-(Leviticus, Chapter 11, No. 1)

"Now the LORD spoke to Moses and Aaron, saying to them, ² "Speak to the children of Israel, saying, these are the animals which you may eat

among all the animals that are on the earth: ³ Among the animals, whatever divides the hoof, having cloven hooves and chewing the cud—that you may eat. ⁴ Nevertheless these you shall not eat among those that chew the cud or those that have cloven hooves: the camel, because it chews the cud but does not have cloven hooves, is unclean to you; ⁵ The rock hyrax, because it chews the cud but does not have cloven hooves, is unclean to you; ⁶ The hare, because it chews the cud but does not have cloven hooves, is unclean to you; ⁷ And the swine, though it divides the hoof, having cloven hooves, yet does not chew the cud, is unclean to you ⁸ Their flesh you shall not eat, and their carcasses you shall not touch. They are unclean to you."

2-(Deuteronomy, Chapter 14, No. 3)

"You shall not eat any detestable things. ⁴These are the animals which you may eat: the ox, the sheep, the goat, ⁵ The deer, the gazelle, the roe deer, the wild goat, the mountain goat, the antelope, and the mountain sheep. ⁶ And you may eat every animal with cloven hooves, having the hoof split into two parts, and that chews the cud, among the animals. ⁷ Nevertheless, of those that chew the cud or have cloven hooves, you shall not eat, such as these: the camel, the hare, and the rock hyrax, for they chew the cud but do not have cloven hooves; they are unclean for you. ⁸ Also the swine is unclean for you, because it has cloven hooves, yet does not chew the cud; you shall not eat their flesh or touch their dead carcasses. ⁹ "These you may eat of all that are in the waters: you may eat all that have fins and scales. ¹⁰ And whatever does not have fins and scales you shall not eat; it is unclean for you."

The question remains: Does the rabbit one of the chews animals or not?

2-Does the sheep conceive?

This came in (Genesis, Chapter 30, No. 38)

"And the rods which he had peeled, he set before the flocks in the gutters, in the watering troughs where the flocks came to drink, so that they should conceive when they came to drink. ³⁹ So the flocks conceived before the rods, and the flocks brought forth streaked, speckled, and spotted."

3-Is there a bird has four legs?

This came in (Leviticus, Chapter 11, No. 20)

"All flying insects that creep on all fours shall be an abomination to you.
²¹ Yet these you may eat of every flying insect that creeps on all fours: those which have jointed legs above their feet with which to leap on the earth."

4-Does the snake eat dust?

This came in (Genesis, Chapter 13, No. 14)

"So the LORD God said to the serpent:" Because you have done this, you are cursed more than all cattle, and more than every beast of the field; on your belly you shall go, and you shall eat dust all the days of your life. ¹⁵ And I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your seed and her Seed; he shall bruise your head, and you shall bruise His heel."

5-Does the ant have no commander to lead them and to show them their way?

This came in (Proverbs, Chapter 6, No. 6)

"Go to the ant, you sluggard! Consider her ways and be wise, which, having no captain, overseer or ruler, provides her supplies in the summer, and gathers her food in the harvest."

6-Is it better for the eye to look at the sun or a strong light, or this leads to loss of sight?

This came in (Ecclesiastes, Chapter 11, No. 7)

"Truly the light is sweet, and it is pleasant for the eyes to behold the sun."

7-Does the earth have four corners or it is spherical?

This came in the following:

1-(Ezekiel, Chapter 7, No. 1)

"Moreover the word of the LORD came to me, saying, ² "And you, son of man, thus says the LORD GOD to the; land of Israel: 'An end! The end has come upon the four corners of the land."

2-(Revelation, Chapter 7, No. 1)

"After these things I saw four angels standing at the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, on the sea, or on any tree."

2-(Revelation, Chapter 20, No. 7)

"Now when the thousand years have expired, Satan will be released from his prison ⁸ and will go out to deceive the nations which are in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle, whose numbers is as the sand of the sea."

8-Is drinking water alone without mixing it with wine are harmful?

This came in the following:

1-(2 Maccabees, Chapter 15, No. 38) [Catholic Bible]

" If it is well composed and to the point, that is just what I wanted. If it is worthless and mediocre, that is all I could manage.³⁹ Just as it is injurious to drink wine by itself, or again water alone, whereas wine mixed with water is pleasant and produces a delightful sense of well-being, so skill in presenting the incidents is what delights the understanding of those who read the book. And her I close."

2- (1Timothy, Chapter 5, No. 23)

" No longer drink only water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake and your frequent infirmities."

Finally: I hope that every fair researcher who read those questions to look for an answer for it, to know the truth from the lies and the right from the falsehood, and God is the Guide to the straight path.

Twelfth: Why I am a Muslim and I am not a Nazarene; because Islam is a religion of science, and a religion of the progress of civilization... this is unlike the religion of Nazarene, which there is no progress nor prosperity in it; that was when the church was ruling in the Middle Ages , it was against science and scientists... so many of them burned with fire, and tortured, such as: Galileo Galilei, Copernicus, who says about: the rotation of the Earth and planets around the sun...

While Islam motivates us to learn, and to work to build a strong and just society even if the Final Hour comes... Also, Islam gives priority to learning over worshipping...

My evidence on this comes as follows:

First: from Qur'an and Sunnah:

1-Almighty says in (Surah Muhammad, Verse No. 19)

"So know, [O Muhammad], that there is no deity except Allah."

2- Almighty says in (Surah Fatir, Verse No. 28)

"And among people and moving creatures and grazing livestock are various colors similarly. Only those fear Allah, from among His servants, who have knowledge. Indeed, Allah is Exalted in Might and Forgiving."

3-Almighty says in (Surah at-Tawbah, Verse No. 105)

"And say, "Do [as you will], for Allah will see your deeds, and [so will] His Messenger and the believers. And you will be returned to the knower of the unseen and the witnessed, and He will inform you of what you used to do."

4-Sunan Abi Dawud, No. 3157, (knowledge) book, Chapter (Regarding the virtue of knowledge)

Narrated Kathir bin Qays said: I was sitting with Abu Darda' in the mosque of Damascus. A man came to him and said: Abu Darda', I have come to you from the town of the Messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him) for a tradition that I have heard you relate from the Messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him). I have come for no other purpose. He said: I heard the Messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him) say: If anyone travels on a road in search of knowledge, God will cause him to travel on one of the roads of paradise.

The angels will lower their wings in their great pleasure with one who seeks knowledge, the inhabitants of the heavens and the Earth and the fish in the deep waters will ask forgiveness for the learned man. The superiority of the learned man over the devout is like that of the moon, on the night when it is full, over the rest of the stars. The learned are the heirs of the Prophets, and the Prophets leave neither dinar nor dirham, leaving only knowledge, and he who takes it takes an abundant portion. Grade Al-Albani: Sahih Sunnan Abi Dawud 3641

5-Sunan Al-Tirmidhi, No. 2571, Anas bin Malik narrated: The Messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him) said: "He who goes forth in search of knowledge is considered as struggling in the Cause of God until he returns."

Grade Al-Albani: Sahih Sunnan Al-Tirmidhi 645

6- Musnad Ahmed No. 17398, It was narrated that Zirr bin Hubaish said: "I went to Safwan bin 'Assal Al-Muradi and he said: "what brought you here?" I said: "I am seeking knowledge. "He said: "I heard the Messenger of God say: " There is no one who goes out of his house in order to seek knowledge, but the angels lower their wings in approval of his action."

Grade Al-Albani: (Sahih) see the hadith no. 5702 in Sahih Al-jami'e

7-Sunan Ibn Majah, No. 220, it was narrated from Anas bin Malik that the Messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him) said: Seeking knowledge is a duty upon every Muslim and he who imparts knowledge to those who do not deserve it, is like one who puts a necklace of jewels, pearls and gold around the neck of swine's." Grade Al-Albani: Sahih – without saying "and he who imports knowledge ...etc." it is very weak- Getting Rid of The Problem of Poverty (86), Mishkat (218), The Desirable Comment (1/54), Under The Weak Hadith (416)

8-Musnad Ahmed No. 1251, Anas bin Malik reported that the Messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him) said, If the Final Hour comes while you have a palm-cutting in your hands and it is possible to plant it before the Hour comes, you should plant it." Commented Shoaib Al-Arna'oot: good attributed on the condition of Muslim.

Second: from the Bible:

The Bible described the man as a donkey, and likened human as donkey's clot...

Is these metaphors are suitable for a person who produces, thinks and create, or vice versa...?

The Evidence of the above came in the following:

1-The reader of the Bible finds that the human is likened to donkey's clot, and the word human is for male and female; there is no vocable in Arabic language for (human female) never...

This in: (Job, Chapter 11, No. 12) [New International Version]

"But the witless can no more become wise than a wild donkey's colt can be born human."

2-Human is likened to an animal... this is what the Ecclesiastes writer said in: (Ecclesiastes, Chapter 3, No. 18) [New International Version]

"I also said to myself, "As for humans, God tests them so that they may see that they are like the animals. ¹⁹ Surely the fate of human beings is like that of the animals; the same fate awaits them both: As one dies, so dies the other. All have the same breath; humans have no advantage over animals. Everything is meaningless. ²⁰ All go to the same place; all come from dust, and to dust all return."

Thirteenth: I am a Muslim and I am not a Nazarene; because monotheism consists with the mind and understood by every sane... God is one and not trinity, or divinity and humanity...

Even Mary the supporter of truth was not protected from that... and this belief is similar to those who disbelieved before... **as God Almighty says in (Surah at-Tawbah, Verse No. 30)**

"The Jews say, Ezra is the son of Allah"; and the Christians say, "The Messiah is the son of Allah." That is their

statement from their mouths; they imitate the saying of those who disbelieved before [them]. May Allah destroy them; how are they deluded?"

And Almighty says in (Surah Al-Ma'idah, Verse No. 116

"And [beware the Day] when Allah will say, "O Jesus, Son of Mary, did you say to the people, 'Take me and my mother as deities besides Allah? ' "He will say, "Exalted are you! It was not for me to say that to which I have no right. If I had said it, You would have known it. You know what is within myself, and I do not know what is within Yourself. Indeed, it is You who is knower of the unseen. ¹¹⁷ I said not to them except what You commanded me-to worship Allah, my Lord and your Lord. And I was a witness over them as long as I was among them; but when You took me up, You were the Observer over them, and You are, over all things, witness ¹¹⁸ If You should punish them- indeed they are Your servants; but if You forgive them_ indeed it is You who is the Exalted in Might, the Wise."

The prophets of the Old Testament did not know this belief ever, Nor Jesus Christ, and what we knew today is only through the study of church councils, the words of monks and priests...

My evidence of the above is divided into two parts:

First: that no one of the Old Testament (Torah) prophets said: that God is triune or holy trinity...

Second: Jesus Christ did not know the doctrine of the Trinity, and never said anything about it; but he said that God is one without a son or other...

This came in (Gospel of John, Chapter 17, No.3)

"And this is eternal life, that they know You, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom You have sent."

We notice the word: "you, the only." Means: that there is no son nor Holy Spirit, then he talked about himself as a messenger... this text only is enough to demolish this fabricated doctrine... in spite of there are many texts about monotheism said by Jesus himself and mentioned it the same prophets of the New Testament; such as what came in **(Gospel of Mark, Chapter 12, No. 29)**

"Jesus answered him, "The first of all the commandments is: 'Hear, O Israel, the LORD our God, the LORD is one.'"

The same text came also in: **(Deuteronomy 6/4)**

And what is more strange is that Mary the supporter of truth has been worshiped besides God, this fact was mentioned by the Qur'an and "Moa'z bin Alian" clarified it in his book (Worshipping Mary)

An Invitation to Paganism (Mary or God).

Some may be surprised when they see this title, but it is the truth, and we say about it a painful truth, Mary Mother of God exists also in all the paganism religions, we will take an example will show us the truth of this matter that Christians have taken the title of the Mother of God from the pagans to the Nazarenes religion...

Not only Isis, but rather there is a lot of pagan religions before Nazarene and there is in it the Mother of God - Almighty- also, for example, in India, had lived before Jesus 1000 years, his mother Devaki carries him the same way as the one we see in the picture of the Mother of God in the Nazarenes Churches...

The Pagan God, Krishna:



Also, I found in some of my researches that there is a lot acts of pagans became into Nazarene by the ancient Christians, If we look at the picture we will find that it is completely matching with the other picture, this evolve which the devil is looking for, still in changing the direction of the real Nazarene to another Christianity based on pagan ideas, like the god child, angelic halo, paganism myths...

And as an example of this also is that the same halo around the head of Jesus and Mary are not new but also it's found on the head of the pagan god Krishna:



The same halo over the head of Jesus and his mother Mary, also the halo is over the head of Krishna the god of India!



Picture of Artemis (Diana)

Nursing god:

The faith of Nazarenes is that God embodied and put in the bowels of Mary, then came out from her private part and then breastfeed from her... and this is the doctrine of some of the ancient Egyptians as it is shown in the following photos:





The picture above is for Isis breastfeeding her son Horus, the Ancient Egyptians painted it from hundreds of years ago, but it is very strange that we find this same picture of Jesus Christ breastfeed from his mother and he is also the embodied god, as we can see in this picture:



(Icon of the virgin Mother of God, date back to the sixth or seventh century AD. Was found in a monastery in Upper Egypt in Arbt)

It indicates that many of the people who entered the Nazarene religion had entered it with their paganism ideas and they put it in the Nazarene religion... as the Father Augustine Morris confirmed to us.

**Baby Jesus and baby Krishna:
(Spitting Image)!**

Baby named Jesus painted in a beautiful way, a lovely baby to be loved by all who look at him, the drawing of innocence on his face and the light which is around his head... all of this is in the pagan god Krishna in India before Jesus for 1000 years.

The picture of Jesus, the god of the Nazarene, and the picture of Krishna god in India:



Krishna according to the faith of those who worship him is the god of love, beauty, happiness and his teachings, illuminates the world for its beauty, also they are calling to worship this god...

Look at their words of Krishna god of love:

(To shri Krishna and his lovers all his lovers all around the world.
Krishna is god of love, beauty and happiness and the speaker of

bhagavad gita. It's a small effort by us to enlighten this world with the beautiful teachings of Shri Krishna. Enjoy and do join the Gracious Krishna community and meet Krishna lovers around the world.)

And these are the same words that the missionaries are saying about Jesus? God of love...?!

And these are the pictures of the Egyptian Trinity and the Christian Trinity:



As for the Christian Trinity is the same as what the pagans believe in and this was confirmed by Father "Mina Gad Gergees" priest in "Esna City", when he said: "Osiris, Isis and Horus these three in one for the religion of the ancient Egyptians, and that the creation had been made by the word of God, and that the son is the foreseeable God, known to the people, and that the spirits created by God, God is the general source, the earth created by His power, and who created the second birth is the only Son of God..."

Didn't we hear the word "Lord of lords and King of kings"?

Yes, of course in (Revelation, Chapter 17, No. 14) "These will make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb will overcome them, for He is Lord of lords and King of kings; and those who are with Him are called, chosen, and faithful."

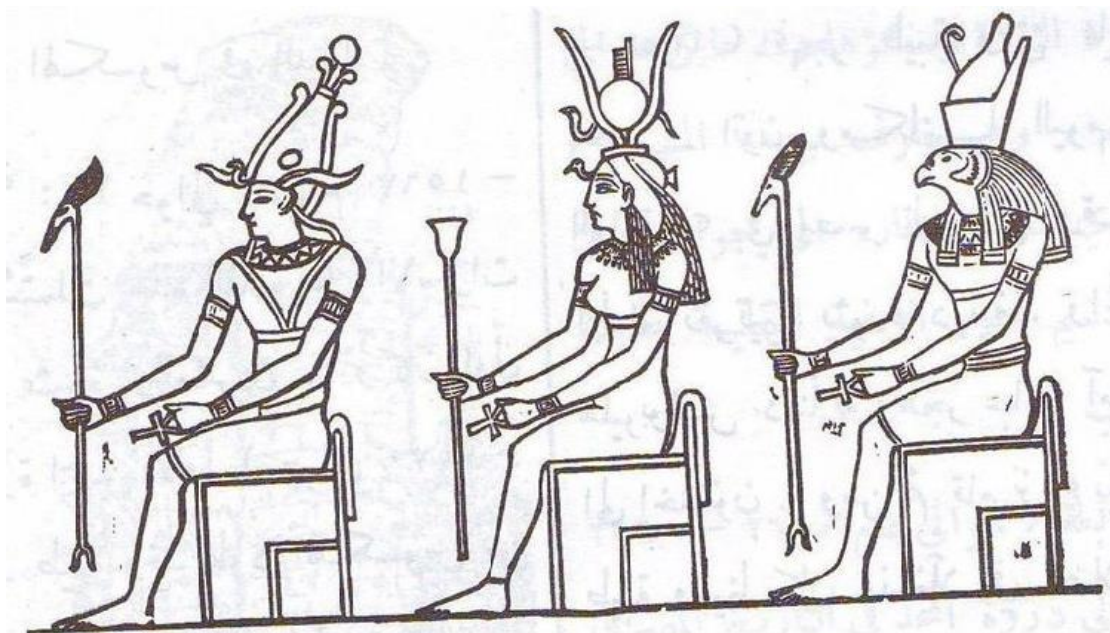
Didn't we hear about the only Son of God before?

Didn't we hear that God created the universe by the word of God (Christ)?

Didn't we hear that the trinity has the monotheism and that the three are one?

Didn't we hear that God is the source, came from Him the Son and emerged from Him the Holy Spirit?

This is according to the faith of the Nazarenes and I don't believe in it, here is a drawing of the Father, the Son, Holy Spirit, Mary, and on the left Shiva, Vishnu, Brahma.



The Egyptian Trinity, Isis, Horus and Osiris...



And all of the above is certified to the words of God Almighty in (Surah At- Tawbah, Verse No. 30):

"The Jews say, "Ezra is the son of Allah"; and the Christians say, "The Messiah is the son of Allah." That is their statement from their mouths; they imitate the saying of those who disbelieved before [them]. May Allah destroy them; how are they deluded?"

Means: they are similar to them and resemble them.

Fourteenth: I am a Muslim and I am not a Nazarene; because Islam is a global religion is not limited to a certain time or a certain place unlike Nazarene; Jesus Christ has been sent only to the children of Israel... while Muhammad (peace and blessings be upon him) has been sent to all of the creation... My evidence of this in the following:

First: from the Qur'an and Sunnah:

1-Almighty says in (Surah Al- Anbiya, Verse No. 107)

"And We have not sent you [O Muhammad], except as a mercy to the worlds."

2-Almighty says in (Surah Al-An'am, Verse No. 92)

"And this is a Book which We have sent down, blessed and confirming what was before it, that you may warn the Mother of Cities [i.e., Makkah] and those around it. Those who believe in the Hereafter believe in it, and they are maintaining their prayers."

3-Almighty says in (Surah ash- Shura, Verse No. 7)

"And thus We have revealed to you an Arabic Qur'an that you may warn the Mother of Cities [i.e., Makkah] and those around it and warn of the Day of Assembly, about which there is no doubt. A party will be in Paradise and a party in the Blaze."

4- Sahih Muslim No. 812

Abu Hurairah reported that the Messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him) said: "I have been given superiority over the other prophets in six respects: I have been given words which are concise but comprehensive in meaning; I have been helped by terror (in the hearts of enemies): spoils have been made lawful to me: the earth has been made for me clean and a place of worship; I have been sent to all mankind and the line of prophets is closed with me."

Second: from the Bible:

1-(Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 15, No. 24)

"But He answered and said, "I was not sent except to the lost sheep of the house of Israel."

2-(Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 10, No. 5)

"These twelve Jesus sent out and commanded them, saying: "Do not go into the way of the Gentiles, and do not enter a city of the Samaritans. ⁶ But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. ⁷ And as you go, preach, saying, 'The kingdom of heaven is at hand.' "

3-(Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 2, No. 1)

"Now after Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king, behold, wise men from the East came to Jerusalem, ² saying, " Where is He who has been born king of Jews? For we have seen His star

in the East and have come to worship Him." ³ When Herod the king heard this, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him."

4-(Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 27, No. 37)

"And they put up over His head the accusation written against Him: THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS. ³⁸ Then two robbers were crucified with Him, one on the right and another on the left."

5-(Gospel of Luke, Chapter 24, No. 19)

"And He said to them, "What things?" So they said to Him, " The things concerning Jesus of Nazareth, who was a Prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people, ²⁰ and how the chief priests and our rulers delivered Him to be condemned to death, and crucified Him, ²¹ But we were hoping that it was He who was going to redeem Israel. Indeed, besides all this, today is the third day since these things happened."

6-(Romans, Chapter 10, No. 1)

"Brethren, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is that they may be saved."

No Comment!

Fifteenth: I am a Muslim and I am not a Nazarene; because I believe in one God, my doctrine agrees with my mind unlike the Nazarene who still confused between the two natures, the two wills, and his understanding of the Trinity... While the Bible does not mention this doctrine...

The question remains: Who is the prophet from the Old Testament prophets, who said that: "God humanity and divinity or Triune..."?

The answer is: that no one said that ever; but what is proven is the opposite that God is one with no partner, not a triune...

This has been shown in the Qur'an, Sunnah and the Bible as follows:

First, from the Qur'an and Sunnah:

1-Almighty says in (Surah Al-Baqarah, Verse No. 163)

"And your god is one God. There is no deity [worthy of worship] except Him, the Entirely Merciful, the Especially Merciful."

2-Almighty says in (Surah An-Nisa, Verse No. 171)

"O People of the scripture, do not commit excess in your religion or say about Allah except the truth. The Messiah, Jesus the son of Mary, was but a messenger of Allah and His word which He directed to Mary and a soul [created at a command] from Him. So believe in Allah and His messengers. And do not say, "Three"; desist-it is better for you. Indeed, Allah is but one God. Exalted is He above having a son. To Him belongs whatever is in the heavens and whatever is in the heavens and whatever is on the earth. And sufficient is Allah as Disposer of affairs."

3-Almighty says in (Surah Al-Ma'idah, Verse No. 73)

"They have certainly disbelieved who say, "Allah is the third of three." And three is no god except one God. And if they do not desist from what they are saying, three will surely afflict the disbelievers among them a painful punishment."

4-Almighty says in (Surah Al-Kahf, Verse No. 110)

"Say, I am only a man like you, to whom has been revealed that your god is one God. So whoever would hope for the meeting with his Lord- let him do righteous work and not associate in the worship of his Lord anyone."

5-The prophet forbade the exaggeration in his person in order not to be worshiped besides God as the Nazarene did... this came in (To Be Desired) for (Albany) No. 123 (authentic hadith) the prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) said: "Do not exaggerate in praising me as the Nazarenes praised the son of Mary, so call me the Slave of God and His Messenger."

By Bukhari, Aldarmy and Ahmed from ibn Abbas narrated Umar bin Al-Khattab.

Second: from the Bible:

-

1-(Deuteronomy, Chapter 6, No. 4)

"Hear, O Israel: the LORD our God, the LORD is one! ⁵ You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your strength. ⁶ "And these words which I command you today shall be in your heart. ⁷ You shall teach them diligently to your children, and shall talk of them when you sit in your house, when you walk by the way, when you lie down, and when you rise up. ⁸ You shall bind them as a sign on your hand, and they shall be as frontlets between your eyes. ⁹ You shall write them on the doorposts of your house and on your gates."

2-(Gospel of Mark, Chapter 12, No. 28)

"Then one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, perceiving that He had answered them well, asked Him, "Which is the first commandment of all?" ²⁹ Jesus answered him, "The first of all the commandments is: 'Hear, O Israel, the LORD our God, the LORD is one. ³⁰ And you shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your mind, and with all your strength.' This is the first commandment is: 'Hear, O Israel, the LORD our God, the LORD is one. ³⁰ And you shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your mind and with all your strength.' This is the first commandment. And the second, like it, is this: 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.' There is no other commandment greater than these." ³² So the scribe said to Him, "well said, Teacher. You have spoken the truth, for there is one God, and there is no other but He. ³³ And to love Him with all the heart, with all the understanding, with all the soul, and with all strength, and to love one's neighbor as oneself, is more than all the whole burnt offerings and sacrifices." ³⁴ Now when Jesus saw that he answered wisely, He said to him, "You are not far from the kingdom of God." But after that no one dared question Him."

3-(Gospel of John, Chapter 17, No. 3)

" And this is eternal life, that they may know You, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom You have sent."

No Comment!

**Sixteenth: I am a Muslim and I am not a Nazarene;
because every suspicion or lie against Islam are replayed with a**

convincing evidence, and this delights the hearts of Muslims and repel the doubters disappointed, this is unlike Nazarene, there are questions from decades which they did not answer...

While our Islamic library filled with books, that repel the attack of the enemies of Islam on Islam and Muslims... and I am one of those who defended Islam by their pens, I've authored four books other than this book to repel them disappointed, defeated -by the favor of God- ...

Seventeenth: I am a Muslim and I am not a Nazarene; because Islam proved that it is good for mankind and social life other than the Nazarene (in Egypt) who resort to the law of Islam in the inheritance, the relationship of children with parents, as well as the problems of their social life, such as divorce, which cannot be for any reason except sexual immorality, also we have heard about many people who changed their sect to get divorce... and that who marries a divorced woman commits fornication...

The question remains: Why the gospel has judged on the divorced woman by abusing her in front of the people, while she may be innocent? and Why forbidden her from marrying again in order to spare herself and live a decent life...?!

The above came in (Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 5, No. 31)

"Furthermore it has been said, 'Whoever divorces his wife, let him give her a certificate of divorce.'³² But I say to you that whoever divorces his wife for any reason except sexual immorality causes her to commit adultery; and whoever marries a woman who is divorced commits adultery." **No Comment!**

Eighteenth: I am a Muslim and I am not a Nazarene; because the teachings of Islam consists with the reality of living, this unlike Nazarene which says love your enemies, says also not to divorce women "for any reason except sexual immorality", and ordered man to castrate himself for the kingdom of heaven's as st. Orjanos did...

1-(Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 5, No. 31)

"Furthermore it has been said, 'Whoever divorces his wife, let him give her a certificate of divorce.'³² But I say to you that whoever divorces his wife for any reason except sexual immorality causes her to commit adultery; and whoever marries a woman who is divorced commits adultery."

2-(Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 19, No. 12)

"For there are eunuchs who were born thus from their mother's womb, and there are eunuchs who were made eunuchs by men, and there are eunuchs who have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He who is able to accept it, let him accept it."

Nineteenth: I am a Muslim and I am not a Nazarene; because the teachings of Islam in the state of war are quite different from the teachings of Nazarene...

In Islam we do not kill a child, not a baby, or a woman, or an old man, or monk worships in his cell, we do not cut off a tree, and we do not mutilate the dead of the enemies, also we do not betray... Unlike Nazarene, where in it all of what mentioned above, addition to slitting the belly of pregnant women, smashed children's heads with rocks and genocide including animals which has no fault of their own, as well as spreading the religion by horror and terror!!... **This in the following:**

First: from Qur'an and Sunnah:

1-Almighty says in (Surah Al-Baqarah, Verse No. 190)

"Combat in the way of Allah those who fight against you but do not transgress. Indeed, Allah does not like transgressors."

2-Sunan Abi Dawud, No. 2247

Narrated Anas bin Malik that the prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) said: "Go in God's name, trusting in God, and adhering to the religion of God's Messenger. Do not kill a decrepit old man, or a young infant, or a child, or a woman; do not be dishonest about booty, but collect your spoils, do right and act well, for God loves those who do well."

3-Sunan Abi Dawud No. 2246

Buraidah reported that the prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) said: "Fight in the name of God and in the cause of God and with him who disbelieves in God fight and do not be treacherous and do not be dishonest about boot yand do not deface [in killing] and do not kill a child."

Grade: Sahih (Al-Albani) in Sahih Sunnan Abi Dawud No. 2613

4-Sahih Muslim No. 3615

Shaddad bin Aus (may God be pleased with him) narrated: "Two are the things which I remember God's Messenger (peace and blessings be upon him) having said: Verily God has enjoined goodness to everything; so when you kill, kill in a good way and when you slaughter, slaughter in a good way. So every one of you should sharpen his knife, and let the slaughtered animal die comfortably."

5-Musnad Ahmed No. 17450

Al-Mughira bin shuba (may God be pleased with him) narrated: "The Messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him) forbade mutilating [the dead]."

Corrected by Al-Albani in Sahih al Jami'.

6-Sahih Muslim (The Book of Jihad and Expeditions) Chapter: (The prohibition of killing women and children in war) No. 3280

Narrated Ibn Umar: " a woman was found killed in one of these battles; so the Messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him) forbade the killing of women and children."

Al Nawawi (may God bless his soul) said in his commentary of the hadith: (The Messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him) forbade the killing of women and children) the scholars of Islam agreed to work in this hadith, and prohibit the killing of women and boys. If they did not fight, but if they did, the masses of the scholars of Islam said: that they should be killed.

Second from the Bible:

1-The prophet Elijah slaughtered four hundred and fifty men, who were claiming their prophecy to the hubby... this in: (1King, Chapter 18, No. 22)

"Then Elijah said to the people, "I alone am left a prophet of the LORD; but Baal's prophets are four hundred and fifty men....., ⁴⁰ And Elijah said to them, "Seize the prophet of Baal! Do not let one of them escape!" So they seized them; and Elijah brought them down to the Brook Kishon and executed them there."

2-Prophet David mutilates his enemies of the Palestinians, and cut off the head...

This in: (1 Samuel, Chapter 17, No. 46)

"This day the LORD will deliver you into my hand, and I will strike you and take your head from you. And this day I will give the carcasses of the camp of the Philistines to the birds of the air and the wild beasts of the earth, that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel..... ⁵¹ Therefore David ran and stood over the Philistine, took his sword and drew it out of its sheath and killed him, and cut off his head with it. And when the Philistines saw that their champion was dead. They fled. ⁵² Now the men of Israel and Judah arose and shouted, and pursued the Philistines as far as the entrance of the valley and to the gates of Ekron. And the wounded of the Philistines fell along the road to Shaaraim, even as far as Gath and Ekron. ⁵³ Then the children of Israel returned from chasing the Philistines, and they plundered their tents. ⁵⁴ And David took the head of the Philistine and brought it to Jerusalem, but he put his armor in his tent."

3-(Ezekiel, Chapter 9, No. 6)

"Utterly slay old and young men, maidens and little children and women; but do not come near anyone on whom is the mark; and begin at My sanctuary." So they began with the elders who were before the temple."

4-(1 Samuel, Chapter 15, No. 3)

" 'Now go and attack Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and do not spare them. But kill both man and woman, infant and nursing child, ox and sheep, camel and donkey.' "

5-(Hosea, Chapter 13, No. 16)

"Samaria is held guilty for she has rebelled against her God. They shall fall by the sword, their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child ripped open."

6-(Psalm 137, No. 8)

"O daughter of Babylon, who are to be destroyed, Happy the one who repays you as you have served us! Happy the one who takes and dashes your little ones against the rock!"

7-(Nehemiah, Chapter 4, No. 14)

"And I looked, and arose and said to the nobles, to the leaders, and to the rest of the people, "Do not be afraid of them. Remember the LORD, great and awesome, and fight for your brethren, your sons, your daughters, your wives, and your houses."

8-(Esther, Chapter 8, No.17)

"And in every province and city, wherever the king's command and decree came, the Jews had joy and gladness, a feast and a holiday. Then many of the people of the land became Jews, because fear of the Jews fell upon them."

Note: The people became Jews, because of the horror used by Jews: "Then many of the people of the land became Jews, because fear of the Jews fell upon them."

9- Humiliate women who are captive by the word of the Lord (his command).

This in (Deuteronomy, Chapter 21, No. 10)

" When you go out to war against your enemies, and the LORD your God delivers them into your hand, and you hast take them captive, ¹¹ And you see among the captives a beautiful woman, and desire her and would take her for your wife, ¹² Then you shall bring her home to your house, and she shall shave her head and trim her nails; ¹³ She shall put off the clothes of her captivity, remain in your house, and mourn her father and her mother a full month; after that you may go in to her and be her husband, and she shall be your wife. ¹⁴ And it shall be, if you have no delight in her, then you shall set her free, but you certainly shall not sell her

for money; you shall not treat her brutally, because you have humbled her. "

Twentieth: I am a Muslim and I am not a Nazarene; because Islam honored Christ and his mother and made them far from the most heinous suspicions which the gospels attributed to them, such as: that Christ is son of adultery, fool... and that he took off his towel in front of his disciples and stay naked, he was an insulter, commits mistakes... as well as his mother described as an adulteress, and also as unfaithful...

My evidence of this is as follows:

First: from the Qur'an:

1-Almighty says in (Surah Al-Ma'idah, Verse No. 75)

"The Messiah, son of Mary, was not but a messenger; [other] messengers have passed on before him. And his mother was a supporter of truth. They both used to eat food. Look how We make clear to them the signs; then look how they are deluded."

2-Almighty says in (Surah An-Nisa, Verse No. 156)

"For their disbelief and their saying against Mary a great slander."

According to the interpretation of Al- Jalalain:

"And for their disbelief, a second time, in Jesus, the bi of (bi-kufrihim / for their disbelief) is repeated in order to separate it (their disbelief in Jesus) from what is supplemented to it (their saying against Mary) and their saying against Mary a tremendous calumny, when they accused her to fornication.

3-Almighty says in (Surah At- Tahreem, Verse No. 12)

"And [the example of] Mary, the daughter of 'Imran, who guarded her chastity, so We blew into [her garment] through Our angel [i.e., Gabriel], and she believed in the words of her Lord and His scriptures and was of the devoutly obedient."

Second: from the Bible:

1-Some of the Jews accused him of being born of fornication when he was having a conversation with them...

This in: (Gospel of John, Chapter 8, Verse No. 41)

"You do the deeds of your father." Then they said to Him, "We were not born of fornication; we have one Father – God."

We notice: that Jesus did not defend his mother from this accusation, also the Bible did not defend her... she was only defended by the Qur'an as I mentioned previously.

2-Some of the Jews accused him of being out of his mind...

This in: (Gospel of Mark, Chapter 3, No. 21)

"But when His own people heard about this, they went out to lay hold of Him, for they said, "He is out of His mind."

It is strange: that the gospels did not defend this accusation...

3-The Gospel of Luke mentioned that Jesus' mother and his brothers did not believe in him... this in: (Chapter 8, No. 19)

"Then His mother and brothers came to Him, and could not approach Him because of the crowd. ²⁰ And it was told Him by some, who said, "Your mother and Your brothers are standing outside, desiring to see You." ²¹ But He answered and said to them, "My mother and My brothers are these who hear the word of God and do it."

4-The gospels attributed to the Lord Jesus Christ that he was naked in two gospels:

First: in (Gospel of John, Chapter 13, No. 4)

"Rose from supper and laid aside His garments, took a towel and girded Himself. ⁵ After that, He poured water into a basin and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel with which He was girded. ⁶ Then He came to Simon Peter. And Peter said to Him, "LORD. Are You washing my feet?"

I said: by reading the text I have two questions for the objectors:

First Question: Why Jesus was naked in front of the disciples and what is the aim of that?!

Second Question: Did Jesus stripped off His clothes and became naked in front of His disciples as a good example to his disciples

after him; where ever the teacher strip off his cloth and stay naked to wash the feet's of his disciples?!

And we cleared the Christ from what was attributed to him such as this text...

Second: (Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 27, No. 27) "Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the Praetorium and gathered the whole garrison around Him. ²⁸ And they stripped Him and put a scarlet robe on Him."

And I am wondering: Isn't Jesus Christ a powerful god, according to the missionaries belief? Why did he allowed the Jews to strip him, and wasn't able to cover his private part! How could this be, while he is the powerful god?! This is just a question, not a mockery, God knows.

5-The gospels attributed to him, that he had many insults and abuses for believers and non-believers...

This in the following:

First: he (Jesus) abused the faithful Jews (disciples) as follows:

1-He abused the disciple Peter by saying: "Satan." this in: (Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 16, No.23)

2-He abused others of his disciples, saying: "O foolish ones, and slow of heart to believe." (Gospel of Luke, Chapter 24, No.25)

Second: he abused the believers of the Jews and others as follows:

1-He abused the Pharisees, this in: (Gospel of Luke, Chapter 11, No. 40)

"Foolish ones! Did not He who made the outside make the inside also? ⁴¹ But rather give alms of such things as you have; then indeed all things are clean to you."

2-He abused the Jews, this in: (Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 12, No. 34)

"Brood of vipers! How can you, being evil, speak good things? For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaks."

3-He abused the faithful women of Canaan, described her as a dog; because she is not of the children of Israel; the full story came in: (Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 15, No. 21)

"Then Jesus went out from there and departed to the region of Tyre and Sidon. ²² And behold, a woman of Canaan came from that region and cried out to Him, saying, "Have mercy on me, O LORD, Son of David! My daughter is severely demon- possessed."
²³ But He answered her not a word. And His disciples came and urged Him, saying, "Send her away, for she cries out after us." ²⁴ But He answered and said, "I was not sent except to the lost sheep of the house of Israel." ²⁵ Then she came and worshiped Him, saying, "LORD, help me!" ²⁶ But He answered and said, "It is not good to take the children's bread and throw it to the little dogs." ²⁷ And she said, "Yes, LORD, yet even the little dogs eat the crumbs which fall from their masters' table." ²⁸ Then Jesus answered and said to her, "O woman, great is your faith! Let it be to you as you desire." And her daughter was healed from that every hour."

4-He described the people as dogs and pigs... this in: (Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 7, No. 6)

"Do not give what is holy to the dogs; nor cast your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn and tear you in pieces." **No Comment!**

Twenty-first: I am a Muslim and I am not a Nazarene; because I found that the Nazarene do not know anything about the Bible, and even they surrender their lives to priests to tell them the teachings which is contrary to the Bible, even they worshiped them besides God, they made the unlawful lawful for them, and the lawful unlawful...

And this is an old fact our prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) had show it to us as in the Hadith, which came in Sunnan At-Tirmidhi (No. 3020)

Narrated Adi bin Hatim:

"I came to the prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) while I had a cross of gold around my neck. He said: "O 'Adi Remove this idol from yourself ' And I heard him reciting from Surah Bara'ah: [They took their rabbis and monks as lords besides Allah.] 9:31 He said: 'As for them, they did not worship them, but when they made something lawful for them, they considered it lawful, and when they made something unlawful for them, they considered it unlawful."

Paul had unlawful for them in his messages which God had lawful for them, such as rules, teachings, and doctrines, and he invalidates the divine law by his opinion and they have taken the approach of this without searching or looking at it; they had gone astray and have strayed from the straight path...

For example: we find that God has proceeded the circumcision and made it a sign of covenant with Abraham, circumcision has remained since that time until Christ circumcised. Paul himself circumcised Timothy, and after all that Paul demolished this divine law by his own opinion by describing the circumcision as a useless, and the Nazarene followed him to this day...

This came in the following:

1-(Galatians, Chapter 5, No. 1)

"Stand fast therefore in the liberty by which Christ has made us free, and do not be entangled again with a yoke of bondage. ² Indeed I, Paul, say to you that if you become circumcised, Christ will profit you nothing."

2-(Romans, Chapter 7, No. 6)

"But now we have been delivered from the law, having died to what we were held by, so that we should serve in the newness of the Spirit and not in the oldness of the letter."

I said: This is what we see now in our time; is a religion controlled by humans from the presence of Paul to the monks and priests, priestly their grades, while Islam was completed -by the favor of Allah Almighty- and that when He said Almighty: "This day I have perfected for you your religion and completed My favor upon you

and have approved for you Islam as religion. But whoever is forced by severe hunger with no inclination to sin then indeed, Allah is Forgiving and Merciful." **(Surah Al- Ma'idah, Verse No. 3)**

Twenty-second: I am a Muslim and I am not a Nazarene; because I found that Muhammad had many miracles which prove the sincerity of his prophecy...

Miracle is: something unusual God Almighty blessed the Prophet or Messenger by it to be the cause of his support and the people believe him...

And before I start talking about the importance of the miracle of the Prophet or Messenger, I would like to ask a question: Is the miracles for all the prophets of the Bible are proven or there are a prophets the Bible did not mention one miracle for them?

The answer: which is proved is that the Bible mentioned prophets and did not mention their miracles, such as: Abraham, Lot, Isaac, Jacob, David, Solomon, John the Baptist...

But it is strange that one of the prophets his miracle is to walk among the people naked for three years and he is the prophet Isaiah, this came in: (Isaiah, Chapter 20, No. 1)

"In the year that Tartan came to Ashdod, when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him, and he fought against Ashdod and took it, ² at the same time the LORD spoke by Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying, "Go, and remove the sackcloth from your body, and take your sandals off your feet. "And he did so, walking naked and barefoot. ³ Then the LORD said, "Just as My servant Isaiah has walked naked and barefoot three years for a sign and a wonder against Egypt and Ethiopia, ⁴ So shall the king of Assyria lead away the Egyptians as prisoners and the Ethiopians as captives, young and old, naked and barefoot, with their buttocks uncovered, to the shame of Egypt. ⁵ Then they shall be afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation and Egypt their glory."

And what is more strange than that is that the Lord Jesus according to the objectors believe, he had a few miracles, and that is according to what came in: (Gospel of Mark, Chapter 6, No. 5)

"Now He could do no mighty work there except that He laid His hands on a few sick people and healed them."

Moreover, even what is strange than the above is: that some of the people doubted about his prophecy because of his few miracles... **this came in: (Gospel of John, Chapter 7, No. 31)**

"And many of the people believed in Him, and said, "When the Christ comes, will He do more signs than these which this Man has done?"

**But when the Pharisees asked for a miracle, he abused and insulted them, saying: "An evil and adulterous generation...!"
This in (Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 12, No. 39)**

"But He answered and said to them, "An evil and adulterous generation seeks after a sign, and no sign will be given to it except the sign of the prophet Jonah."

By looking to the standards of the prophecy between the two books: we will find that if the prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) did not come with one miracle that does not detract in his prophecy; because there are prophets the Bible did not mention one miracle from them, as I mentioned... And although it has been proven for Muhammad (peace and blessings be upon him) more than thousand miracles and authored modern and ancient books on this... the miracle for us -Muslims- are important to prove the prophecy; miracle is an extraordinarily blessed by God on the prophet, messenger to support him and to ratify him...

Here I presented miracles and signs of his prophethood (peace and blessings be upon him) and I divided it as follows:

First: limited knowledge of the unseen, And God is the one who brief it on some of his prophets and messengers, such as Joseph and Jesus, and God has bestowed it also on Muhammad (peace and blessings be upon him) like them...

This came in the following:

1-Almighty says in (Surah At-Tahreem, Verse No. 3)

"And [remember] when the prophet confided to one of his wives a statement; and when she informed [another] of it and Allah

showed it to him, he made known part of it and ignored a part. And when he informed her about it, she said, "Who told you this?" He said, "I was informed by the knowing, the Aware."

According to Al-Tafsir Al-Moyssar (interpretation of Qur'an):

When the prophet confined a secret to his wife Hafsa (may God be blessed with her) the prophet told her something, and when she told Aisha about it (may God be blessed with her) God Almighty informed his prophet that Hafsa disclosed his secret, he confirmed part thereof to Hafsa and repudiated a part, (because he is kind and gentle) then when he told her thereof she said: "Who told thee this?" he said (the prophet): He told me who knows and is well-acquainted (with all things.)"

2-(Peace and blessings be upon him) informed his companions (may God be pleased with them), that they will conquest Jerusalem, Yemen, Syria, Iraq, Egypt, and occurred what he informed about (peace and blessings be upon him).

3-(Peace and blessings be upon him) informed that the security prevails till the traveler from Sanaa to Hadramawt will fear none but God, and the wolf as regards his sheep and occurred what he informed.

4-(peace and blessings be upon him) informed that, Khaybar conquest by the hand of Ali (may God be pleased with him) tomorrow and it has conquest by the hand of Ali (may God be pleased with him), as the prophet (peace be upon him) informed.

5-(Peace and blessings be upon him) informed that, Muslims will divide the treasures of the king of Persia, the king of Romans and Muslims had conquest these countries and divided the treasures of their kings as the prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) informed, and Suraqa bin Malik (may God be pleased with him) and others took what as the prophet informed (peace and blessings be upon him).

The evidence of the above are as follows:

1-Sahih Muslim No. 5144

Thauban reported that God's Messenger (peace and blessings be upon him) said: "God drew the ends of the world near one another for my sake. And I have seen its eastern and western ends. And the dominion of my Ummah would reach those ends which have been drawn near me and I have been granted the red and the white treasure."

2-Sahih Muslim No. 4615

Abu Dharr reported that God's Messenger (peace and blessings be upon him) said: "You would soon conquer Egypt and that is a land which is known [as the land of Al-qirat]. So when you conquer it, treat it's inhabitants well. For there lies upon you the responsibility because of blood-tie or relationship of marriage [with them]. And when you see two persons falling into dispute amongst themselves for the space of a brick, than get out of that He [Abu Dharr] said: I saw Abd Al-Rahman bin Shurahbil bin Hasana and his brother Rabi'a disputing with one another for the space of a brick. So I left that [land].

And in the narration of Aden bin Habban: "Act kindly towards them, they are a force for you, and a communication to your enemy by God's will."

3-Musnad Ahmed No. 18189

(Peace and blessings be upon him) said: "Constantinople will be conquered sure, and how beautiful the prince, and how well the army that will win it." He says "Then I was called to Abdulmalik bin Mosalama asked about the hadith and then immediately went to the conquest of Constantinople."

4-Sahih Bukhari No. 3343

Khabbab bin Al-Aratt (may God be pleased with him) reported: "We complained to the Messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him) when he was lying in the shade of the ka'bah, having made a pillow of his cloak. We said to him: "Would you seek help for us? Would you pray to God for us? " He said: "Among the nation before you a believing man would be put in a ditch that

was dug for him, and a saw would be put over his head and he would be cut into two pieces; yet that [torture] would not make him abandon his religion. His body would be combed with iron combs that would remove his flesh from the bones and nerves. Yet that would not make him abandon his religion. By God, this religion [i.e. Islam] will prevail till a traveler from Sana [in Yemen] to Hadramawt will fear none but God, or a wolf as regards his sheep, but you [people] are hasty."

5-(Peace and blessings be upon him) informed that Ammar (may God be pleased with him) will be killed by a rebellious aggressive group; then the companions of Mu'awiyah (may God be pleased with him) killed Ammar as the prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) informed, and this in:

Sahih al Bukhari No. 2601

Narrated Akrama that ibn Abbas told him and Ali bin Abdullah to go to Abu Sa'id and listen to some of his narration; So they both went [and saw] Abu Sa'id and his brother irrigating a garden belonging to them. When he saw them, he came up to them and sat down with his legs drawn up and wrapped in his garment and said: "[During the construction of the mosque of the prophet] we carried the adobe of the mosque, one brick at a time while Ammar used to carry two at time. The prophet passed by Ammar and removed the dust off his head and said: "May God be merciful to Ammar. He will be killed by a rebellious aggressive group. Ammar will invite them to [obey] God and they will invite him to the [Hill] fire."

6-(Peace and blessings be upon him) informed that Fatima (may God be pleased with her) daughter of the prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) will be the first of his family to die after him, (may God be pleased with her) she died six months later after his death (peace and blessings be upon him); then she was the first one who died in the prophet's family after his death (peace and blessings be upon him).

And this in Sahih al Bukhari No. 4486

A'isha reported that God's Messenger (peace and blessings be upon him) called his daughter Fatima. He said to her something secretly and she wept. He again said to her something secretly and he laughed. A'isha further reported that she said to Fatima:

what is that which God's Messenger (peace and blessings be upon him) said to you secretly and you wept and then said to you something secretly and you laughed? Thereupon she said: He informed me secretly of his death and so I wept. He then again informed me secretly that I would be the first amongst the members of his family to follow him and so I laughed."

7-(Peace and blessings be upon him) informed that Sauda will be the first to follow him (die after him), and **this in Sahih Bukhari No. 1331** Narrated Aisha (may God be pleased with her): that some of the wives of the Prophet asked him, "Who amongst us will be the first to follow you [die after you]?" He said: "Whoever has the longest hand." So they started measuring their hands with a stick and Sauda's hand turned out to be the longest. We came to know that the long hand was a symbol of practicing charity, so she was the first to follow the Prophet and she used to love to practice charity.

8-(Peace and blessings be upon him) informed that Al-Hasan bin Ali (may God be pleased with them) he is a leader, God will help him to bring about reconciliation between two Muslim groups, and happened what he (peace and blessings be upon him) informed about, **this in Sahih Al- Bukhari, No. 6576** the prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) said: "This son of mine is a leader and I hope that God will help him bring about reconciliation between two Muslim groups."

9-(Peace and blessings be upon him) informed the news of the death of his companions before their martyrdom in the Battle of Mu'tah, **this came in Signs of Prophecy for Al- Bayhaqi, No. 1701** Narrated Anas bin Malik, that the Messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him) sent Zaid, Jafar, and Abdullah bin Rawaha and gave the flag to Zaid and they all martyred. Anas said: the messenger of God informed the news of their death before the news of them came, he said: "Zaid took the flag and he was martyred, and then Jafar took the flag and was martyred, and then Abdullah bin Rawaha took the flag and was martyred too, and then Khalid bin Al-Walid took the flag through he was not appointed as a commander and God made him victorious" Anas

said that: he announced their death to the people and his eyes were over following with tears.

10-(Peace and blessings be upon him) informed about signs of a new time when approaching people to the time of resurrection... and that in the following:

1)-Sahih Bukhari No. 6775

Narrated Abi Sa'id Al-Khudri: "The prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) said: "You will follow the ways of those nations who were before you, span by span and cubit by cubit [i.e., inch by inch] so much so that even if they entered a hole of a mastigure, you would follow them. "we said: "O God's Messenger!: [Do you mean] the Jews and the Nazarene? He said: whom else?.

I said: and occurred what he informed about, because this is what we see in our time...

2) - (Peace and blessings be upon him) described scantily dressed women, he had not seen them in his time, while we saw them in our time...

And this came in Sahih Muslim No. 3971

Narrated Abu Hurairah said: The Messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him) said: "There are two types of the people of Hell that I have not seen yet: men having wipes like the tails of cows and they will be beating people with them, and women who will be clothed yet naked, walking with an enticing gait, their heads looks like the humps of the camels, leaning to one side. They will not enter paradise and they will not smell its fragrance, which its fragrance can be detected from such and such a distance."

Imam Al-Nawawi said in his commentary: "This hadith is one of the miracles of prophecy, because what (peace and blessings be upon him) informed about had occurred. With regard to those who have whips, they are those who work for the police, while "clothed yet naked" means that the women will uncover part of their bodies to show their beauty, so they will be clothed yet naked. They will wear thin clothes which shows what is beneath them, so they will be clothed yet virtually naked."

3) - Loss of honesty is one of the signs of the Hour (Resurrection), this in Sahih Bukhari No. 57

(Peace and blessings be upon him) said: "When honesty is lost, then wait for the Hour". It was asked, "How will honesty be lost?" The Prophet said: "When the authority is given to those who do not deserve it, then wait for the Hour (Resurrection),"

While the gospels attributed to Jesus Christ (peace be upon him) false prophecies that shows his ignorance of the knowledge of the unseen. Although he is a god –as the objectors claims-... this is in several places, including:

1-He informed about the time of the Resurrection Day, and what he informed about did not occurred; this is in several places, including:

First: (Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 24, No.29)

"Immediately after the tribulation of those days the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light; the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken. ³⁰ Then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in heaven, and then all the tribes of the earth will mourn, and they will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. ³¹ And He will send His angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they will gather together His elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other ³² Now learn this parable from the fig tree: When its branch has already become tender and puts forth leaves, you know that summer is near. ³³ So you also, when you see all these things, know that it is near-at the doors! ³⁴ Assuredly, I say to you, this generation will by no means pass away till all these things take place."

And I am wondering: Did what he said had occurred? Is the sun was darkened and the moon did not give its light and the stars was fallen from heaven before this generation pass away [means, the generation of the disciples of the Christ]?? Did this occurred? And does the text mean the Bible or the occurrence of this prophecy?? Or this is a false prophecy according to those texts?!

Second: (Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 16, No. 27)

"For the Son of Man will come in the glory of His Father with His angels, and then He will reward each according to his work ²⁸ Assuredly, I say to you, there are some standing here who shall not taste death till they see the Son of Man coming in His kingdom."

And I am wondering: Did what Jesus said occurred? Or this is a false prophecy, according to those texts?!

Third: (Gospel of Mark, Chapter 10, No. 28)

"Then Peter began to say to Him, "See, we have left all and followed You." ²⁹ So Jesus answered and said, "Assuredly, I say to you, there is no one who has left house or brothers or sisters or father or mother or wife or children or lands, for My sake and the gospel's, ³⁰ Who shall not receive a hundredfold now in this time – houses and brothers and sisters and mothers and children and lands, with persecutions –and in the age to come, eternal life."

And I am wondering: Is there are anyone of them received hundred fold in that time...?

The answer: never happened.

Fourth: (Gospel of John, Chapter8, No. 51)

"Most assuredly, I say to you, if anyone keeps My word he shall never see death."

And I am wondering: Didn't his disciples die who kept his word... or is it spiritual death...?

And it is well known that the belief of the objectors is that Jesus is God, and it is supposed that this God knows when the Day of Resurrection, but we find otherwise as follows:

1-(Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 24, No. 36)

"But of that day and hour on one knows, not even the angels of heaven, but My Father only."

2-(Gospel of Mark, Chapter 13, No. 32)

"But of that day and hour no one knows, not even the angels in heaven, nor the Son, but only the Father."

What is more strange than that the Lord (Jesus) does not know when the fig tree bear fruit which it is supposed that he created it... this came in the following:

1-(Gospel of Mark, Chapter 11, No. 11)

"And Jesus went into Jerusalem and into the temple. So when He had looked around at all things, as the hour was already late, He went out to Bethany with the twelve ¹² Now the next day, when they come out from Bethany, He was hungry. ¹³ And seeing from after a fig tree having leaves, He went to see if perhaps He would find something on it. When He came to it, He found nothing but leaves, for it was not the season for figs. ¹⁴ In response Jesus said to it, "Let no one eat fruit from you ever again." And His disciples heard it."

2-(Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 21, No. 19)

"And seeing a fig tree by the road, He came to it and found nothing on it but leaves, and said to it, "Let no fruit grow on you ever again." Immediately the fig tree withered away."

No Comment!

Second: sensory miracles: they are too many, including the following:

1-The splitting of the moon:

Almighty says in: (Surah Al-Qamar)

"The Hour has come near, and the moon has split [in two]. ² And if they see a sign [i.e. miracle], they turn away and say, "passing magic."

According to Al-Tafsir Al-Moyssar (interpretation of Qur'an): the resurrection day has come and the moon has split in two, while the unbelievers "of Mecca" asked the prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) to show them a sign, he called God, and He showed them that sign. The unbelievers saw the evidence and proof of the sincerity of the prophet Muhammad (peace and

blessings be upon him), shied away from faith in him, and did not believe him by denying him, they said after the evidence had come: this is a void magic, passing, impermanent.

It has been proved in Sahih Bukhari No. 3365

That Anas bin Malik (may God be pleased with him) narrated that the people of Mecca asked God's Messenger (peace and blessings be upon him) to show them a miracle, and so he showed them the splitting of the moon."

If it is said that: Who witness for Muhammad on the miracle of the splitting of the moon than the Qur'an and Hadith?!

I said: The answer will be in several parts:

First: I wonder: Was the prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) reading the Qur'an only in front of his companions (may God be pleased with them), or in front of the disbelievers also?

The answer is: that he was reading in front the disbelievers also...

The question remains: Did anyone of the disbelievers said when he heard the verse: that the splitting of the moon did not happened?!

The answer: no one said that ever, but they said when they saw the splitting of the moon: "passing magic."

Therefore: The disbelievers themselves in the time of the Prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) witness this miracle, and its occurrence; but they say that it is passing magic, and they did not deny its occurrence...

It has been proved in Sahih Bukhari No. 3365

That Anas bin Malik (may God be pleased with him) narrated that the people of Mecca asked God's Messenger (peace and blessings be upon him) to show them a miracle, and so he showed them the splitting of the moon."

In short: for the miracle of the splitting of the moon, I wonder: Was the Prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) reading the Qur'an in a secret place. No one heard him, or he was reading and the disbelievers were hearing him in the Friday prayer and Feast prayer...?

The answer: he was reading and the disbelievers heard him in the Friday prayer and Feast prayer ... however the history did not mention any objection from anyone in the verse of the splitting of the moon!

Second: the witness for Muhammad on the miracle of the splitting of the moon than the Qur'an and Hadith, is NASA, and the effects of the event of the splitting of the moon was photographed, the website of NASA proves the splitting of the moon as the news came in the Qur'an, I invite the objectors to the following website to see it:

<http://apod.nasa.gov/apod/ap021029.html>

And I remind that the US NASA site did not say and will not say: that the moon has split as it came in the Qur'an; but, the USA NASA mentioned a fact already happened, and it is the incidence of such cracks on the surface of the moon...

So as not to say: that NASA said that the moon split as the Qur'an said and that this is from the miracles of the prophet of Islam...This did not happen and will not...

Third: which witness for Mohammad on the miracle of the splitting of the moon than the Qur'an and Hadith; is some of the Indian Buddhism temples which is written on it (Built on the night of the splitting of the moon), also in the eleventh article of the history of Indian Farishta, there are an occurrence of this incident, the people of Millibar saw it and dated some buildings with the date of the day of the splitting of the moon.

There was a king known as Chakrawati Farmas, the narration as it comes in one of the old Indian manuscripts.

"A powerful king in "Malabar" in India Chakrawati Farmas had observed the splitting of the moon, which occurred of Muhammad (peace and blessings be upon him) and learning on inquiry that there was a prediction of the coming of a Messenger of God from Arabia, he appointed his son as regent and set out to meet him. He embraced Islam at the hand of the Prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) and when returning home, at the direction of the Prophet, died at the port of Zafar."

That is documented in manuscript in the Indian Office Library, in London, which has reference number: Arabic, 2807, 152-173. It is quoted in the book (Muhammad Rasullullah) by Hamidullah, it was stated in the Sunnah that there was an Indian king Came and embraced Islam upon the prophet and then returned to his homeland, and in (Musthadrak Al-Hakim): "Narrated Abi Sa'id Al-Khudri (may God be pleased with him) said: "Then a king from India presented the Messenger of God with a bottle of pickle that had ginger in it. The Holy Prophet distributed it among his companions. I also received a piece to eat. Al-Hakim said: I did not keep it the food of the Messenger of God except it. (Musthadrak Al-Hakim) Book of food, part 4, page no. 150.

The Islamic references kept the story of this companion, who came from India, mentioned by: Imam ibn Hajar A-Asqalani in (Al-Isaba), also in (Lisan Al-Mizan) and said: that his name is (serbank) this is the name that was known to the Arabs, this narration seems like it is very perfect.

The gospels stated that there was darkness over all the land when Jesus was on the cross... I ask them the same question who witness for Jesus than the gospels about the darkness which was over all the land for three hours from the sixth hour until the ninth hour when Jesus was on the cross; it is supposed that it was great occurrence, everyone must saw it including the Jews also?!

The answer: no one mentioned that the darkness was over the whole land for three hours when Jesus was on the cross as they belief, except the gospels only...

The above came in the following:

1-(Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 27, No. 45)

"Now from the sixth hour until the ninth hour there was darkness over all the land. ⁴⁶ And about the ninth hour Jesus cried out with a loud voice, saying, "Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani?" that is, "My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me?"

2-(Gospel of Mark, Chapter 15, No. 33)

"Now when the sixth hour had come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour. ³⁴ And at the ninth hour Jesus cried out with a loud voice, saying, "Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani?"

which is translated, "My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me?"

3-(Gospel of Luke, Chapter 23, No. 44)

"Now it was about the sixth hour, and there was darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour. ⁴⁵ Then the sun was darkened, and the veil of the temple was torn in two. ⁴⁶ And when Jesus had cried out with a loud voice, He said: "Father, 'into Your hands I commit My spirit.' " Having said this, He breathed His last."

What is more strange than that, is that the objectors are objecting about the miracle of the splitting of the moon, and the Bible witness for a miracle like it, it is when the Lord stopped the moon and the sun lasted for Joshua all day, till he win upon his enemies!

This in: (Joshua, Chapter 10, No. 12)

"And to the Reubenites, the Gadites, and half the tribe of Manasseh Joshua spoke, saying, ¹³ Remember the word which Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, saying, 'The LORD your God is giving you rest and is giving you this land.' ¹⁴ Your wives, your little ones, and your livestock shall remain in the land which Moses gave you on this side of the Jordan. But you shall pass before your brethren armed, all your mighty men of valor, and help them."

Important notes summarized as follows:

1-The miracle of the splitting of the moon was not seen by all the people in all the countries; because the night does not prevail in the whole country at the same time, for example: we have night now in Egypt, but in America they are now during the day, and so on; I mean: we have the moon now (in Egypt) and at the same time they have the sun bright (in America)...

2-The text which is mentioned in the gospels, says: "darkness came over the whole land."

So: it is assumed that all of the people all over the earth have seen this darkness, then they witnessed for the gospels ... and this didn't happen!

Then I am wondering: when the Lord Jesus died on the cross [according to their claim], some of them believe that the divinity did not leave the humanity for a single moment, Who was arranging each matter from the heavens and the earth in that period after the death of the Lord?

3-Our prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) witnesses for the miracle of Joshua bin Noon; this is proved in (Sahih Silsilah) for Al-Albany (may God bless his soul) No. 2226

Narrated Abu Hurairah (may God be pleased with him), the prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) said: "The sun never stopped for a human, however, but only for Joshua in the nights he marched to Jerusalem."

4-Muhammad (peace and blessings be upon him) has made a miracle like (reviving the dead), his companions witnesses, some of them hadith narrators, also there are Jews witnessed (who attended the occurrence)...

Sunnan Abi Dawud in book (Types of Blood Wit (Kitab Al-Diyat) Chapter: If A Person Gives A Man Poison to Drink Or Eat, And He Dies, Is He Subject To Retaliation?.) No. 3912

Narrated Abu Hurairah: The Messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him) used to accept presents but not alms (sadaqah)... So a Jewess present him at Khaybar with which a roasted sheep which she had poisoned the Messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him) ate of it and the people also ate. He then said: Take away your hands [from the food] for it has informed me that it is poisoned. Bishr ibn Al-Bara' bin Ma'rur Al-Ansari died. So he (the prophet) sent for the Jewess (and said to her): What motivated you to do the work you have done? She said: if you were a prophet, it would not harm you; but if you were a king, I should rid the people of you."

We notice: The sheep were slaughtered skinned, cut, and cooked ... Then it spoke to tell the prophet that it is poisoned...!

So it is a convey miracle than the miracle of Christ (peace be upon him)...

2-Muhammad (peace and blessings be upon him) spoke to him uninspired inanimate, and groaning for him, this in several places, including:

a-The stone (Inanimate) used to pay the prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) salutations, this in Sahih Muslim No. 4222

Narrated Jabir bin Samura that the Messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him) said: "I recognize the stone in Mecca which used to pay me salutations before my advent as a Prophet and I recognize that even now."

b-The trunk of the date palm cried because the Prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) has left it, this in Sahih Muslim No. 1953

Narrated Jabir bin Abdullah (may God be pleased with them) that an Ansari woman said to God's Messenger: "O God's Messenger Shall I make something for you to sit on, as I have a slave who is a carpenter?" He replied: "If you wish." So, she got a pulpit made for him. When it was Friday the Prophet sat on that pulpit. The date-palm stem near which the Prophet used to deliver his sermons cried so much so that it was about to burst. The Prophet came down from the pulpit to the stem and embraced it and it started groaning like a child being persuaded to stop crying and then it stopped crying. The Prophet said: "It has cried because of [missing] what it used to hear of the religions knowledge." Grade Albani: Hassan and authentic hadith.

3-Wolf spoke and informed about the coming of the Prophet (peace and blessings be upon him); this came in (signs of the prophecy) for Bayhaqi No. 2290

Narrated Abi Sa'id Al-Khudri:

"Between us a shepherd was grazing his sheep in some areas of the "Madinah" a wolf seized one of the goats from the herd of a shepherd; the shepherd saved the goat from the wolf. The wolf walked away then returned to face the shepherd, then said: "Don't you fear God? You prevent me from the sustenance which God has prepared for me. "Clapped his hands and said: "How strange! Can wolf speak? The wolf said to him: there is something more strange, said: what is more strange than this?, said: God's

Messenger in those palm trees, he related to the people from the news of what has preceded, and what will happen in the future, the shepherd drove his sheeps to Madinah, went to the prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) knocked his door and told him the story, the prophet believed him, then he said: "If I pray with the people come to me", when the prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) prayed, said: "Where is the owner of the sheeps?" and he arose (the shepherd), the prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) said to him: tell what you saw and what you heard, the shepherd told what he heard and what he had seen, then the prophet said: by Him in whose hand is my soul, the Hour will not come until the time when a man will leave his home and his shoes or whip or stick will tell what is happening to his family."

Third: the miracle of healing the sick-by permission of God

Almighty:

It is proved that many of the Prophets and Messengers have healed the sick like Jesus; and (peace and blessings be upon him) had healed many people, that is in several situations including:

1-what happened with the companion Ali bin Abi Talib, on the day of the battle of Khaybar the Prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) said: tomorrow I will give the flag to a man who will be given victory by God and who loves God and His Messenger. "So, the people wondered all that night as to who would receive the flag, and in the morning everyone went to the Messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him) to know who would be that person. God's Messenger (peace and blessings be upon him) Asked about Ali bin Abi Talib (may God be pleased with him) he was told that 'Ali was suffering from sore eye, he (peace and blessings of God be upon him) sent for him, when he [Ali] arrived the prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) spitted in his eyes and prayed for him, God healed him by the blessing of the Prophet (peace and blessings be upon him), he [Ali] took the flag and fought until God made conquest by his hands.

This came in Sunnan Ibn Majah No. 114

Narrated Abdulrahman bin Abu Laila said: "Abu Laila used to travel with 'Ali and he used to wear summer clothes in winter and winter clothes in summer. We said: 'Why do not you ask him [about that]?' He said: "The Messenger of God sent for me and my eyes were sore, on the Day of Khaybar. I said: "O God, take heat and cold away from him. "I never felt hot or cold again after that day. He [the Prophet] said: "I will send a man who loves God and His Messenger, and whom God and His Messenger love, he is not one who flees from the battlefield. The people craned their necks to see, and he sent for Ali and gave it [the banner] to him."

Al Shawkany said in his book (Nayl Al-Awtar 8/55)

"It is an obvious miracle of the prophet (peace and blessings be upon him).

2-What narrated by Al-Bayhaqi in his book (The Signs of

Prophecy), Chapter (as stated in the conquests that the eye of Qatada bin Al-Nu'man was wounded and came down on his cheekbone and the Messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him) returned his eye to the same place and his eye get back to the same condition) no. 1110

From Asim bin Umar bin Qatada:

The Messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him) shot arrows at the unbelievers during the Battle of Uhud until his bow broke, Qatada ibn Al- Nu'man took it and it was with him, that day the eye of Qatada ibn Al-Nu'man was hit and came down on his cheekbone, and the Messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him) returned it, and it became the better of his two eyes and a lynx- eye."

3-What happened with the companion Abdullah bin Ateeq (may God be pleased with him),

when the prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) sent him to kill Abu Rafea, the Jewish and broke his leg during that mission, the Prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) asked him to spread his leg, and he passed his hand over it, so it was cured, and he was able to walk from that moment.

And it is well known that the welding bones take at least two weeks...

The whole story was narrated by Al- Bukhari in his Sahih, No. 3733

4-What happened with the companion Jabir bin Abdullah (may God be pleased with him) when he was sick and stayed at bed; until he no longer conscious, so the prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) visited him with Abu Bakr (may God be pleased with him) the prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) asked for water and performed ablution from the water, sprinkled it over him, then he woke up from his illness; **we will find this in Sahih Bukhari, No. 4211**

Narrated Jabir (may God be pleased with him):
The prophet and Abu Bakr came on foot to pay me a visit [during my illness] at Banu Salama's [dwellings]. The prophet found me unconscious, so he asked for water and performed the ablution from it and sprinkled it over me. I came to my senses and said: O God's Messenger! What do you order me to do as regards my wealth?" So there was revealed this verse: "God commands you as regards your children's [inheritance]."

5-The Prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) was a clear different in the treatment of sensory diseases...
Including the story of the young man who came to the prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) to ask permission to fornicate, placing his hand (peace and blessings be upon him) on his chest [the young man] and said: O God, forgive him, purify his heart, and maintain his chastity." And God removed from his heart tyranny of lust no longer turn then to the women, said Abu Imama [the narrator of the hadith]: "It was not after the boy turned to something." **Narrated Ahmed in his Musnad, No. 21185**
Commented Shoaib Al-Arna'oot: attributed correctly, his men are trustworthy, the men of Sahih.

It is strange that the gospels itself mentioned that the miracle of the Lord Jesus Christ, according to the belief of the missionaries, is from God's willing, not by himself ...

It is indicated by the indicated by the evidence which came in the following:

1-jesus cannot do nothing of himself, only by God's willing ... this in (Gospel of John, Chapter 2, No. 30)

"I can of Myself do nothing. As I hear, I judge; and My judgment is righteous, because I do not seek My own will but the will of the Father who sent Me."

We notice: that Jesus Christ (peace be upon him) could not do nothing of himself; but God's willing, as the Qur'an informed in: **(Surah Ar-Ra'd, Verse No. 38)**

"And it was not for a messenger to come with a sign except by permission of Allah."

Jesus (peace be upon him) has informed this also in: (Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 11, No. 27)

"All things have been delivered to Me by My Father, and no one knows the Son except the Father. Nor does anyone know the Father except the son, and the one to whom the Son wills to reveal Him."

2-Juses raised (Lazarus) from the death by the willing of God Almighty... this in: (Gospel of John, Chapter 11, No. 41)

"Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead man was lying. And Jesus lifted up His eyes and said, "Father, I thank You that You have heard Me. ⁴² And I know that you always hear Me, but because of the people who are standing by I said this, that they may believe that You sent Me."

We notice from texts: that Christ (peace be upon him) was praying to God to revive (Lazarus), and looking at the sky to give thanks to God for responding his prayer, and for supporting him by miracles; to make the people who are standing by witnesses that he is a Messenger of God Almighty... with this the people of

his time understanding, they did not say: that he is a God as some of the missionaries claims today and yesterday ...

2-The people who witnessed the miracle, witnessed that he is a prophet not a God...

1-(Gospel of John, Chapter 6, No. 14)

"Then those men, when they had seen the sign that Jesus did, said, "This is truly the Prophet who is to come into the world."

2-(Acts, Chapter 2, No. 22)

"Men of Israel, hear these words: Jesus of Nazareth, a Man attested by God to you by miracles, wonders, and signs which God did through Him in your midst, as you yourselves also know."

3-(Gospel of John, Chapter 9, No. 17)

"They said to the blind man again, "What do you say about Him because He opened your eyes?" He said, "He is a prophet."

4-The texts of the Gospels confirmed that, and quoted it from Christ, when he did some of the miracles he was confirming that it is from God Almighty, and he did not attribute it to himself... **this in the following:**

1-Jesus said: "I cast out demons by the Spirit of God."
(Gospel of Matthew 12/28)

2-Jesus said: "I cast out demons with the finger of God." **(Gospel of Luke 11/20)**

Forth: The protection of God for his prophet (peace and blessings be upon him):

I said: if Muhammad was not a prophet of God, God Almighty would not leave him alive until he completes his message; he would not die after these words of Allah Almighty: "This day I have perfected for you your religion and completed My favor upon you and have approved for you Islam as religion. But

whoever is forced by severe hunger with no inclination to sin then indeed, Allah is Forgiving and Merciful." **(Surah Al- Ma'idah, Verse No. 3)**

Examples of this as follows:

1-Quraish wanted to kill the Prophet repeatedly before his hejrah [emigration], but God saved him, when the prophet determinate to get out of Mecca as an immigrant, they stand at the door of his house, the Prophet came out and walked among them, God has blinded their eyes, they did not see him, (peace and blessings be upon him) spread the dust on their heads...

According to Tafsir Ibn Kathir (interpretation of Qur'an for Ibn Kathir):

Akrama said: that Abu Jahl said: indeed if I saw Muhammad I will do this and that, So revealed [the verse]: {Indeed, We have put shackles on their necks, and they are to their chins, so they are with heads [kept] aloft ⁹ And We have put before them a barrier and behind them a barrier and covered them up, so they can not see.}, and said: they used to say: this is Muhammad. He says: where is he, where is he? He would not be able to see him.

Narrated by Ibn Jarir.

And said Muhammad ibn Isaac: informed me Yazid ibn Ziyad, narrated Muhammad ibn Ka'b said: Abu Jahl said when they were sat: that Muhammad is claiming that if you followed him you will be kings, if you die you will revive after death, and you will have gardens better than the gardens of Jordan and if you disobey him, you will be slaughtered, then you will revive after death and tortured by fire. Thereupon the Messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him) came out, and in his hand a handful of dust, God has blinded their eyes, and the Messenger spread the dust on their heads, and reading : {Ya, Seen. ² By the wise Qur'an, ³ Indeed you [O Muhammad], are from among the messengers, ⁴ On a straight path. ⁵ [this is] a revelation of the Exalted in Might, the Merciful, ⁶ That you may warn a people whose forefathers were not warned, so they are unaware. ⁷ Already the word [i.e., decree] has come into effect upon most of them, so they do not believe. ⁸ Indeed, we have put shackles on their necks, and they

are to their chins, so they are with heads [kept] aloft. ⁹ And We have put before them a barrier and behind them a barrier and covered them, so they do not see}, while the Messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him) went out to relieve himself, they were still standing at his door, until someone came out after that from the house, he said: What is the matter with you? They said: we are waiting for Muhammad. Said: He has come out to you, and he did not let any man of you without spreading dust on his head, then he went to relieve himself. Making every man of them cleaning the dust on his head. Said: It was conveyed to the Prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) the saying of Abu Jahl, he said [the prophet]: "and I am saying this: that they will be slaughtered, and is one of them."

2-What happened with Suraqa bin Malik, when he wanted to kill the Prophet for one hundred camels, this in the book of Ibn Al-Qayyim Al-Jawziyyah (Provisions for the Hereafter) part I/ page no. 185:

When the unbelievers felt despaired for not catching them [the Messenger of God and Abu Bakr], they had assigned for the persons who would bring them a reward equal their blood money for each one of them, so the people tried hard to find them, but God predominant on their deeds when they passed by the neighborhood of the children of Mudlij rising from Kadid, a man from the neighborhood saw them and stood at the neighborhood and said: I have just seen some people far away on the sea-coast, and I think they are Muhammad and his companions. Suraqa bin Malik realized that it must have been they, he wanted the reward to be only for him, but he already have rewarded with what he never think about, but he said: but you have seen so-and-so, and so-and-so, they went out to do something for themselves, then he stayed for a while and then got up and left for his home. And ordered his servant to get his horse out from behind the home and stay behind the hillock, then he took his spear dragging the lower end of the spear on the ground and keeping it low. Then he reached his horse, and when he approached them [i.e. Muhammad and Abu Bakr] and heard the recitation of the Qur'an by the Messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him) who did not look hither and thither while Abu Bakr was doing often, Abu Bakr, said: O Messenger of God this is Suraqa bin Malik

burdening us, the Messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him) invoked evil on him, so the legs of his horse sank into the ground, he said (Suraqa): I know that you have invoked evil on me. Please invoke good on me and you, so I could return those who are seeking after you. The prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) invoked good on him so he was free, and asked the Messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him) to write for him [i.e. a statement of security and peace]. He ordered Abu Bakr who wrote it for him on a parchment and statement was with him to the day of the conquest of Mecca, he bring it to the Messenger of God and he fulfilled it for him (peace and blessings be upon him) and he said: day of charity and fulfillment and offered them food and lambs, they said: we are not in need of it, but return those who were sent to pursuit us. And he said: you see enough, then he returned back and found the people pursuing, he says: I had found out the truth and you have seen enough here. So in the first part of the day Suraqa was an enemy of them and in the last part of it, he was a protector of them.

3-The protection of God for him in the cave, this came in Tafsir ibn Kathir (interpretation of Qur'an for ibn Kathir):

{When those who disbelieved had driven him out [of Mecca] as one of two, when they were in the cave} During the year of the Hijra, the unbelievers tried to kill, imprison or expel the prophet, who escaped with his friend and companion, Abu Bakr bin Abi Quhafah, to the cave of Thawr. They remained in the cave for three days until the pagans who were sent in their pursuit returned [to Mecca], and they proceed to Medina. While in the cave, Abu Bakr was afraid of the pagans they might discover them for fear that some harm might touch the Messenger. The prophet kept reassuring him and strengthening his resolve. Saying: "O Abu Bakr! What do you think about two, with God as their third" as Imam Ahmed said: narrated Afan, Hamam, informed us Thabet from Anas that Abu Bakr informed: I said to the Prophet while we was in the cave. "If any of them should look under his feet, he would see us, "He said, "O Abu Bakr! What do you think of two [persons] the third of whom is God?." This is recorded in the Two Sahihs [Bukhari and Muslim]. for that Almighty says: "Then God sent down his tranquility upon him." sent His aid and triumph to His Messenger (peace and blessings be upon him) or they say it refers to Abu Bakr and it has been

narrated on the authority of ibn Abas and others have said: because the prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) the tranquility was still with him, this does not contradict the renewed of the tranquility especially in that case. For that Almighty says: "And sent down soldiers whom you did not see." Means: the angels, and made the words of those who disbelieved the lowest, while the word of God that is the highest. Ibn Abbas commented: "The word of those who disbelieved is [partnership], while the word of God is [la ilaha illa Allah]." It is recorded in the Two Sahihs [Bukhari and Muslim] that Abi Musa Al-Ash'ari said: "The Messenger of God was asked about a man who fights because of courage, or out of rage for his honor, or to show off. Whom among them is in the cause of God?" the Prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) said: "He who fights so that God's Word is superior, then he fights in God's Cause." God Almighty said next, "And God is All-Mighty" in His revenge and taking retribution, He is the Most Formidable and those who seek refuge with Him and take shelter by adhering to what He instructs are never made to suffer injustice, [Al-Wise], in His statements and actions.

4-He wanted to kill the prophet, but God revealed on him a flame from the fire, that came in the book of (Signs of the Prophecy) for Abi Nae'm Al-Asfahani (part I/ page 183):

Narrated Akrama: Shaybah bin Othman said: when I observed that the Prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) was without coverage on the day of Hunain Battle, I remembered my father and my uncle were killed by Hamza, I said to myself: "Today I will take revenge on Muhammad." When I went to him from his right side, I found Al-Abbas standing while wearing a shield. I said to myself: "His uncle who will not fail him." When I went to him from his left side, I found Abu Sufyan ibn Al-Harith. I said to myself: "His cousin who will not fail him." When I went to him from his back side and I was about to raise the sword above him, a flame was raised between me and him like lightning. Then I feared that it should have burnt me. So I walked backwards. Then, the Messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him) turned to me and said: "O Shaybah, approach me! And I approached him, and he put his hand on my chest, then God protected me from the devil. When I raised my eyes and looked at him I felt that he became beloved by me more than my hearing and

eyesight. Then, he urged: "O Shaybah, fight against the disbelievers, he said (Shaybah): then I fought with him.

3-The blood flowed over his face (peace and blessings be upon him) in the Battle of Uhod and he was almost killed even rumored that he killed... this came in the following:

1-Al-Bayhaqi in his book (Signs of the Prophecy), No. 1128

Narrated Anas: that the Messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him) had his front teeth damaged, got a wound on his head, and the blood flowed over his face. He said: "How can a people that do this to their prophet succeed, while he is calling them to God?" So revealed the verse: "Not for you, [O Muhammad, but for God] is the decision"

2-Ibn Kathir in his book (The Prophet's Biography, part 3, page No. 75):

And narrated by Imam Ahmed, from Hashim from Yazid bin Aron, from Hamid, Anas said: That the Messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him) had his front teeth damaged, and got a wound on his face, such as that the blood flowed over his face. He said: "How can a people do this to their Prophet succeed, while he is calling them to their God" and God Almighty revered the verse: "Not for you, [O Muhammad, but for God] is the decision whether He should forgive them or punish them, for indeed, they are wrongdoers. [Surah Ali Imran, Verse No. 128]"

3-The Jewess Zainab bint Al-Harith had put the poison in the sheep, but God Almighty saved him (the Prophet) when the sheep spoke and told him that she had poison, and he did not die at that time as his companion Bishr bin Ma'rur died; this came in Sahih Sunnan Abi Dawud in his book (Types of Blood-Wit) Chapter (who watered or fed poison to a man and he died) no. 3912

Narrated Abu Hurairah: "The Messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him) used to accept presents, but not alms (sadaqah)."

Wahb bin Baqiyyah narrated to us, elsewhere, from Khalid, from Muhammad bin Amr, said on the authority of Abi Salamah and he did not mention the name of Abu Hurairah: The Messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him) used to accept presents, but not alms. So a Jewess presented him at Khaybar with a roasted sheep which she had poisoned. The Messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him) ate of it and the people also ate. He then said: Take away your hands [from the food], for it has informed me that it is poisoned. Bishr bin Al-Bara bin

Ma'rur Al-Ansari died. So he [the prophet] sent for the Jewess [and said to her]: What motivated you to do the work you have done? She said: If you were a Prophet, it would not harm you; but if you were a king, I should rid the people of you. The Messenger (peace and blessings be upon him) then ordered regarding her and she was killed. He then said about the pain of which he died: I continued to feel pain from the morsel which I eaten at Khaybar. This is the time when it has cut off my aortic."

5-He took the sword of the Prophet and wanted to kill him, but God Almighty saved him (peace and blessings be upon him), this came in the following:

1-The book of (the Signs of Prophecy) for Abi Nae'm (part 1 / page 78):

Abu Abdullah said, Ahmed bin Al-Kasem bin Maroaf, and Ahmed bin Soliman bin Ayoub, they said: Abu Zara'a informed Abu Alyaman informed Shoayb ibn Abi Hamza from Al-Zahry from Sanan bin Abi Sanan and Abi Salamah bin Abdulrahman from Gaber ibn Abdullah (may God be pleased with him) that the prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) made a Holy Battle towards "Najd" someone follow them, and we came to the Prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) to see a Bedouin with him sat down. The Prophet said: "That this [Bedouin] "Akhtarta" [took out] my sword and he challenged me saying: "Who will save you from me?" I said thrice, "God". "Fashama" So he put the sword [out of its scabbard] and the Prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) did not punish him. The Imam (may God bless his soul) said: The word "Akhtarta" [took out] means: "Sal" [took out], the word "Fashama" [so, he put the sword out of its scabbard] means: that God prevent the Bedouin from hitting the Messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him) by the sword and the saying of "did not punish him." Means: that he [the Messenger of God] forgave the Bedouin.

2-The book of Al-Bayhaqi (the Signs of prophecy, part 3, page 455):

narrated Abi Salamah, from Gaber, said: We went forward with the Messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him) and when we reached Dahat Ar-Riqa, we came to a shady tree which we left for him one of the polytheists came there and, seeing the sword of the Messenger (peace and blessings be upon him) hanging, by a tree. Took it up. Drew it from the scabbard and said to the Messenger of God (peace and blessing be upon him): Are you afraid of Me? He (the Prophet) said: No. he again said: Who would protect you from me? He said: God will

protect me from you. The companions of the Messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him) threatened him. He sheathed the sword and hung it up. Then call to prayer was made and he (the prophet) led a group in two rak'ah. Then the companions of the prophet withdrew and he led the second group in two rak'ah, so the Messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him) observed four rak'ah and people observed two rak'ah. Narrated Muslim in The Sahih narrated Abi Bakr bin Abi Shiba, Al-Bukhari said: Musadad said, from Abi Owanah, Abu Bishr added: " The name of the man was Ghaurath bin Al- Harith and the battle was waged against Muharib Khasafa.

Fifth: God's response to his supplication:

One of the signs of the sincerity prophecy is that God responds to the supplication of his Prophet as He Almighty responded to the supplication of Moses and Aaron; and it came in the verse: "And Moses said: "Our Lord, indeed You have given Pharaoh and his establishment splendor and wealth in the worldly life, our Lord, that they may lead [men] astray from Your way. Our Lord obliterate their wealth and harden their hearts so that they will not believe until they see the painful punishment." ⁸⁹ [Allah] said: "Your supplication has been answered." So remain on a right course and follow not the way of those who do not know." **(Surah Yunus)**

And the Lord has responded to the supplications of Jesus Christ, according to the Gospels... and this in the following:

1-(Gospel of John, Chapter 11, No. 41)

"Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead man was lying. And Jesus lifted up His eyes and said, "Father, I thank You that You have heard Me. ⁴² And I know that You always hear Me, but because of the people who are standing by I said this, that they may believe that You sent Me."

2-(Hebrews, Chapter 5, No. 7)

"Who, in the days of His flesh, when He had offered up prayers and supplications, with vehement cries and tears to Him who was able to save Him from death."

I said: God has responded to the supplications of his Prophet in many situations in the books of interpretations, biography and history; including:

1-God's response to his supplications (peace and blessings be upon him) on the day of Badr, this came in the interpretation of this verse: "[Remember] when you were asking help of your Lord, and He answered you, Indeed, I will reinforce you with a thousand from the angels, following one another." ¹⁰ And Allah made it not but good tidings and so that your hearts would be assured thereby. And victory is not but from Allah. Indeed, Allah is Exalted in Might and Wise. ¹¹ [Remember] when He overwhelmed you with drowsiness [giving] security from Him and sent down upon you from the sky, rain by which to purifying you and remove from you the evil [suggestions] of Satan and to make steadfast your hearts and plant firmly thereby your feet." **(Surah Al-Anfal)**

According to Tafsir ibn Kathir (interpretation of Qur'an for ibn Kathir):

: Imam Ahmed said: informed us Abu Noah Qarad, informed us Akrama bin Ammar, informed us Samaak Al-Hanafi, Abu Zamil, informed me Ibn Abbas, informed me Umar said: When the day of Badr, said: the Prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) looked over his companions who were three-hundred, and odd, and looked over the unbelievers, there were thousand and more. So the Prophet of God (peace and blessings be upon him) faced the Qiblah, stretched forth his hands and his Rida was on him, then he said: O God! Fulfill what You promised for me. [O God! If You destroy this band of adherents to Islam you will not be worshiped upon the earth" He continued beseeching his Lord until his Rida fell from his shoulders. Abu Bakr came to him, took his Rida and placed it back upon his shoulders, then embraced him from behind and said: "O Prophet of God! You have sufficiently beseeched your Lord, indeed He shall fulfill what He promised you." So God Almighty revealed: [Remember] when you were asking help of your Lord, and He answered you, Indeed, I will reinforce you with a thousand from the angels, following one another." When it was that day and they met, the Muslims killed seventy unbelievers in that battle.

2-His supplication (peace and blessings be upon him) for Abu Hurairah's mother to convert to Islam, this came in the book of Al-Bayhaqi (The Signs of the Prophecy) no. 2460

Abu Hurairah said: no one on the earth neither a believer man nor woman, however, they loves me, he said: O Abu Hurairah, How do you know? Abu Hurairah said: I wanted my mother to become Muslim, but she refused. I told her about it one day and she said to me something about God's Messenger (peace and blessings be upon him) and said: God's Messenger, I invited my mother to Islam but she did not accept, invited her but she said to me something which I did not like. Kindly, supplicate God that He may set the mother of Abu Hurairah on the right path. And the Messenger of God (peace and blessings be upon him) when I was in front of the door, it was closed from within, and she heard my voice, she wore her cloth, and covered her head with a headdress, and she said: Abu Hurairah wait! And opened the door and when I come in she said: "I bear witness that there is no god but God and Muhammad is His Messenger (peace and blessings be upon him) " he said: I went back to God's Messenger (peace and blessings be upon him) and [this time] I was shedding the tears of joy. As I was shedding the tears of sadness, I said: God's Messenger, be happy for God has responded to your supplication and He has set on the right path the mother of Abu Hurairah. I said: God's Messenger, supplicate to God so that He may instill love of mine and that of my mother too in the believing servants and let our hearts be filled with their love, whereupon God's Messenger (peace and blessings be upon him) said: O God, let there be love of these servant of yours, Abu Hurairah and his mother, in the heart of the believing servants and left their hearts filled with the love of the believing servants. There is no one on the earth neither a believer man nor woman, however, they loves me.

3-His supplication (peace and blessings be upon him) for the healing of Ali in the Battle of Khaybar, and he was cured by the blessings of his supplication; this came in: Sunnan ibn Majah, No. 114

Narrated Abdulrahman bin Abu Laila said: "Abu Laila used to travel with Ali, and he used to wear summer clothes in winter and winter clothes in summer, We said : "Why don't you ask him [about that]?" he said: "The Messenger of God sent for me and my eyes were sore, on the Day of Khaibar. I said: "O Messenger of God, my eyes are sore. "He put some spittle into my eyes, then he said: O God, take heat and cold away from him. "I never felt hot or cold again after that day. He [the prophet] said: "I will send a man who loves God and His Messenger, and whom God and His Messenger love, and he is not one who flees from the

battlefield. The people craned their necks to see, and he sent for Ali and gave it [the banner] to him.

I said: from the signs of his prophecy (peace and blessings be upon him) is that the Bible itself who believe in it the Nazarene have prophecies which applies to the prophet (peace and blessings be upon him), the reader may return to the tenth reason of this book and will find in it the clarification and the details ...

But when I looked at Jesus Christ according to the Bible I knew that the miracle is not a proof of divinity; but a proof of prophecy, particularly that he informed that he could not do the miracle of himself, but only by God's willing, as the Qur'an informed also... and this is in the following:

Christ (peace be upon him) was doing miracles -by God's will- not by himself; we will find this as follows:

1-Jesus can't of himself do nothing, but only by God's willing he can; this came in:

(Gospel of John, Chapter5, No.30)

"I can of Myself do nothing. As I hear, I judge; and My judgment is righteous, because I do not seek My own will but the will of the Father who sent Me."

We notice: that Jesus Christ (peace be upon him) can't do nothing of himself; but only by God's willing he can as the Qur'an informed in:

(Surah Ar-Ra'd, Verse No. 38)

"And it was not for a messenger to come with a sign except by permission of Allah."

He informed this also in: (Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 11, No. 27)

"All things have been delivered to Me by My Father, and no one knows the Son except the Father. Nor does anyone know the Father except the Son, and the one to whom the Son wills to reveal Him."

2-Jesus raised (Lazarus) from death by God's willing; this in (Gospel of John, Chapter 11, No. 41)

"Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead man was lying. And Jesus lifted up His eyes and said, "Father, I think You that

You have heard Me. ⁴² And I know that You always hear Me, but because of the people who are standing by I said this, that they may believe that You sent Me."

We notice from the texts: that Jesus (peace be upon him) was praying to God to bring (Lazarus) from death, he was looking up at the sky to give thanks to God because He accepted his prayer, and supported him by miracles; so the standing combinations can witness that he is a messenger sent from Him Almighty ..

This is what the people understand in his time, they did not say: that he is god as the objectors claimed today and yesterday; this came in:

(Gospel of John, Chapter 6, No. 14)

"Then those men, when they had seen the sign that Jesus did, said: "This is truly the Prophet who is to come into the world."

3-The writer of (Acts) says:

"Men of Israel, hear these words: Jesus of Nazareth a Man attested by God to you by miracles, wonders, and signs which God did through Him in your midst, as you yourselves also know." **(Acts 2/ 22)**

And, this was confirmed by the texts of the gospel, quoted about Christ, when he did some miracles he asserts that it is from God Almighty, he did not attributed it to himself...

He said: "I cast out demons by the spirit of God." **(Gospel of Matthew 12/ 28).**

He said: "I cast out demons with the finger of God." **(Gospel of Luke 11/ 20)**

I said: It is proved that God supported Jesus Christ (peace be upon him) by miracles, and this is our belief that Jesus (peace be upon him) cannot do a miracle by himself. But, only by God's willing as for our prophet Muhammad (peace be upon him)...

Twenty third: I am a Muslim and I am not a Nazarene; because the great Islam forbade racism while I found it in the religion of Nazarene, in the Bible, said by Jesus Christ...

The clarifying of this is in three parts, as follows:

First part: The Islam forbade racism as follows:

1-Almighty says in (Surah Al- Hujurat, Verse No. 13)

"O mankind, indeed We have created you from male and female and made you peoples and tribes that you may know one another. Indeed, the most noble of you in the sight of Allah is the most righteous of you. Indeed, Allah is Knowing and Aware."

2-(Peace and blessings be upon him) said: "Arabic has no favor over non-Arabic nor non-Arabic has no favor over an Arabic; also a white has no favor over a black nor a black has a favor over white except by piety, people are from Adam and Adam is from dust."

Corrected by Al-Albany in (the interpretation of the doctrine of Al-Tahawiyah) no. 406

3-Sunnan at- Tirmidhi, No.3193

Narrated Ibn Umar (may God be pleased with them):

"The Messenger of God (peace be blessing be upon him) gave a speech to the people on the day of conquest of Mecca, and he said: O you people! Verily God has removed the pride of the ignorance [pre-Islamic] from you, and its reverence of its forefathers. So, now there are two types of men: A man who is righteous, has piety and honorable before God, and a wicked man, who is miserable and insignificant to God. People are children of Adam and God created Adam from dust. God said: {O mankind, indeed We have created you from male and female, and made you peoples and tribes that you may know one another. Indeed, the most noble of you in the sight of Allah is the most righteous of you. Indeed, Allah is Knowing and Aware.}"

Second: The Islam, which was brought by Muhammad, (Peace and blessings be upon him) forbade Muslims from injustice others ... as follows:

1-Almighty says in (Surah Ibraheem, Verse No. 42)

"And never think that Allah is unaware of what the wrongdoers do. He only delays them [i.e., their account] for a Day when eyes will stare [in

horror]."

2-Almighty said in (Surah Al-Ma'idah, Verse No. 8)

"O you who have believed, be persistently standing firm for Allah, witnesses in justice, and do not let the hatred of a people prevent you from being just. Be just; that is nearer to righteousness. And fear Allah; indeed, Allah is [fully] A ware of what you do."

3- Sahih Silsilah No. 767

The Messenger (peace and blessings be upon him) said: "Beware of the supplication of the oppressed, even if he is an infidel; for there is no veil between it and God."

We notice: That (peace and blessings be upon him) said: "even if he is an infidel." While Muslims were oppressed by Nazarenes in the man inquisition, when the crusaders entered Al-Andalusia and killed the Muslims.

As well as, when Jerusalem fell into the hands of the Crusaders, seven thousands of Muslims were killed in three days without guilt, and they were not warriors ...

Third: Is divided into two parts:

First part: from the Old Testament: the Lord commanded the children of Israel to do racism with others even in the acts of forbidden, such as, robbery and consume interest, as well as , killing an Egyptian for the sake of the Israeli brother ...

This in the following:

1-The Lord allowed forbiddings for children of Israel; they can charge others with forbidden usury, but not for their brothers... This in:

(Deuteronomy, Chapter 23, No. 19)

" You shall not charge interest to your brother- interest on money or food or anything that is lent out at interest. ²⁰ To a foreigner you may charge interest, but to your brother you shall not charge interest, that

the LORD your God may bless you in all to which you set your hand in the land which you are entering to possess."

2-The Lord allowed the children of Israel to steal the Egyptian when they came out of the land of Egypt, despite of its forbidden...

This in (Exodus, Chapter 3, No. 21)

"And i will give this people favor in the sight of the Egyptians; and it shall be, when you go, that you shall not go, that you shall not go empty handed. ²² But every woman shall ask for her neighbor, namely, of her who dwells near her house, articles of silver, articles of gold, and clothing; and you Shall put them on your sons and on your daughter. So you shall plunder the Egyptians."

3-(Exodus, Chapter 2, No. 11)

"Now it came to pass in those days, when Moses was grown, that he went out to his brethren and looked at their burdens. And he saw an Egyptian beating a Hebrew, one of his brethren. ¹² So he looked this way and that way, and when he saw no one, he killed the Egyptian and hid him in the sand."

We notice from the text: That Moses (peace be upon him) killed the Egyptian on purpose; because he was looking "this way and that way" to see if there is anyone can see him before he kill the Egyptian...

Second part: From the New Testament: in it Jesus Christ came with racist for who is not Jew, by describing them (dog and pigs) ... **As follows:**

1-(Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 15, No. 26)

"But He answered and said, "It is not good to take the children's bread and throw it to the little dogs."

2-(Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 7, No. 6)

"Do not give what is holy to the dogs; nor cast your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn and tear you in pieces."

We note from the texts: That anyone who is not a Jew is a dog, the Lord recommended to not give them bread, also is a pig the Lord recommended to no give them pearls and holy ... and this is a hateful racist ...

Twenty-Fourth: I am a Muslim and I am not a Nazarene; because the Bible has bad words are unacceptable for anyone who has morals... there are texts in it makes the father feel shy to read it in front of his daughter, or a son in front of his mother or sister ... what I mentioned came in the following:

First: the sayings of the fair-minded people, including the following:

1-The writer (George Bernard show) said in his book (Is the Bible God's word?) page no. 70:

"The most dangerous book on the earth (the Bible), keep it under lock and key."

2- (Herbert Armstrong) said in (Plain Truth) book in October 1977:

The reading of the Bible stories for children opens doors of opportunities to discuss the lesson behind the sex, if the Bible didn't bowdlerize and revise, it might be considered by the censorship councils that it is valid for adults only those who exceeded twelve years of age.

3- Historian (Will Durant) said in his book (The Story of Civilization) part 3, page no. 388:

In the romantic writings a wide range of intuition and guess, it may be from the old songs ... And it may have put by a group of Hebrew poets, and whatever its source is, the existence of it in Torah is a hidden secret ... And we don't know how the religious men unthought or overlooked about the sensuality emotions in these songs and allowed it to be placed between the sayings of (Isaiah) (Jeremiah).

Second: The texts of the Bible witness's on the bad words ... as follows:

I will mention part of (Song of Solomon, Chapter 7, No.1)

"How beautiful are your feet in sandals, O prince's daughter! The curves of your thighs are like jewels, the work of the hands of a skillful workman. ²Your navel is a rounded goblet; it lacks no blended beverage. Your waist is a heap of wheat set about with lilies. ³Your two breasts are like two fawns, twins of a gazelle. ⁴Your neck is like an ivory tower, your eyes like the pools in Heshbon by the gate of Bath Rabbim. Your nose is like the tower of Lebanon which looks towards Damascus.⁵ Your head crowns you like Mount Carmel, and the hair of your head like purple; a king is held captive by your tresses. ⁶How fair and how pleasant you are, O love, with your delights! ⁷This stature of yours is like a palm tree, and your breasts like its clusters. ⁸I said, "I will go up to the palm tree, I will take hold of its branches." Let now your breasts be like clusters of the vine, the fragrance of your breath like apples, ⁹And the roof of your mouth like the best wine."

2-The entire (23 Chapter) of "Ezekiel" contains non decent phrases, but I am content with these verses below:

" Then the Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their immorality; so she was defiled with them, and alienated herself from them. ¹⁸She revealed her harlotry and uncovered her nakedness. Then I alienated Myself from her, as I had alienated Myself from her sister. ¹⁹Yet she multiplied her harlotry in calling to remembrance the days of her youth, when she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt. ²⁰For she lusted for her paramours, whose flesh is like the flesh of donkeys, and whose issue is like the issue of horses. ²¹Thus you called to remembrance the lewdness of your youth, when the Egyptians pressed your bosom because of your youthful breasts. ²²Therefore, Oholibah, thus says the Lord GOD: 'Behold, I will stir up your lovers against you, from whom you have alienated yourself, and I will bring them against you from every side: ²³The Babylonians, all the Chaldeans, Pekod, and Shoa, and Koa, all the Assyrians with them, all of them desirable young men, governors and rulers, captains and men of renown, all of them riding upon horses."

The poor Father Matthew said about it: the bad language is in its law meanings and images [then he says] which contains all the dirt of adultery and abomination of human...!

This came in his book (The Prophecy and The Prophets in The Old Testament, page 226/ 227) saying: "The discreet reader will be shocked by using the bad words in a low meaning and images in his conversation to the people of Israel, Ezekiel starts his prophecy with twenty-four chapters which contains all the dirty of adultery and abomination of the human ..."

3-(Proverbs, Chapter 30, No. 15)

" The leech has two daughters, Give and Give! There are three things that are never satisfied, four never say, "Enough!"."

And according to the Jesuit Translation [Arabic Bible]:

" لِلْعَلْفَةِ بِنْتَانِ تَقُولَانِ: "هَاتِ هَاتِ"، ثَلَاثٌ لَا تَشْبَعُ، وَأَرْبَعٌ لَا تَقُولُ: " كَفَى " . !

4-(Proverbs, Chapter 5, No. 18)

"Let your fountain be blessed, and rejoice with the wife of thy youth. As a loving deer and a graceful doe, let her breasts satisfy you at all times; and always be enraptured with her love."

5-(Song of Solomon, Chapter 5, No. 4) [Jesuit Translation/ Arabic Bible]

" حَبِيبِي أَرْسَلَ يَدَهُ مِنْ الثَّقَبِ فَتَحَرَّكَتْ لَهُ أَحْسَانِي " .

6-(Song of Solomon, Chapter 1, No. 13)

"A bundle of myrrh is my beloved to me, that lies all night between my breasts."

7-(Genesis, Chapter 38, No. 9) [Catholic Translation]

" But Onan, knowing that the line would not count as his, spilt his seed on the ground every time he slept with his brother's wife, to avoid providing offspring for his brother."

Third: Sexual and moral crimes, mentioned in the Bible as follows:

First: the crimes which attributed to the Lord, including:

1-The Lord uncover the secret parts of the women... this in:

(Isaiah, Chapter 3, No. 16)

"Moreover the LORD says: "Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with outstretched necks and wanton eyes, walking and mincing as they go, making a jingling with their feet, ¹⁷ Therefore the Lord will strike with a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will uncover their secret parts."

2-The Lord gave the wives and daughters of his prophets to the people to fornicate them in front of the prophets in the sight of the sun ... this in:

(2 Samuel, Chapter 12, No. 10)

"Now therefore, the sword shall never depart from your house, because you have despised Me, and have taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife. ¹¹ Thus says the LORD, Behold, I will raise up adversity against you from your own house; and I will take your wives before your eyes and give them to neighbor, and he shall lie with your wives in the sight of this sun. ¹² For you did it secretly, but I will do this thing before all Israel, before the sun. ¹³ So David said to Nathan, "I have sinned against the LORD." And Nathan said to David, "The LORD also has put away your sin; you shall not die."

3-The Lord commanded Moses to stole the Egyptians... this in:

(Exodus, Chapter 3, No. 19)

"But I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you go, no, not even by a mighty hand. ²⁰ So I will stretch out my hand and strike Egypt with all My wonders which I will do in its midst; and after that he will let you go. ²¹ And I will give this people favor in the sight of the Egyptians; and it shall be, when you go, that you shall not go empty-handed. ²² But every woman shall ask of her neighbor, namely of her who dwells near her house, articles of silver, articles of gold, and clothing; and you shall put them on your sons and on your daughters. So you shall plunder the Egyptians." **No Comment!**

4-The Lord accused of theft... this in: (Genesis, Chapter 31, No.9)

"So God has taken away the livestock of your father and given them to me."

Second: what was attributed to the prophets of God and their offspring, sexual crimes, including the following:

1-The prophet Lot committed adultery with his daughters... this in: (Genesis, Chapter 19, No. 29)

"And it came to pass, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembered Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when He overthrew the cities in the which Lot had dwelt. ³⁰ then Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountains, and his two daughters were with him; for he was afraid to dwell in Zoar. And he and his two daughters dwelt in a cave. ³¹ Now the firstborn said to the younger, "Our father is old, and there is not man on the earth to come in to us as is the custom of all the earth. ³² Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve the lineage of our father. ³² So they made their father drink wine that night. And the firstborn went in and lay with her father, and he did not know when she lay down or when she arose. ³⁴ It happened on the next day that the firstborn said to the younger, "Indeed I lay with my father last night; let

us make him drink wine tonight also, and you go in, and lie with him, that we may preserve the lineage of our father." ³⁵ Then they made their father drink wine that night also. And the younger arose and lay with him, and he did not know when she lay down or when she arose. ³⁶ Thus both the daughters of Lot were with child by their father. ³⁷ The firstborn bore a son and called his name Moab; he is the father of the Moabites to this day. ³⁸ And the younger, she also bare a son and called his name Ben-Ammi; he is the father of the people of Ammon to this day."

2-David's sons; brother Amon committed adultery with his sister Tamar (to learn how a brother rapes his sister)!

This in (2 Samuel, Chapter 13, No. 1)

"After this Absalom the son of David had a lovely sister, whose name was Tamar; and Amnon the son of David loved her. ² Amnon was so distressed over his sister Tamar that he became sick; for she was a virgin. And it was improper for Amnon to do anything to her. ³ But Amnon had a friend whose name was Jonadab the son of Shimeah, David's brother. Now Jonadab was a very crafty man. ⁴ And he said to him, "Why are you, the king's son, becoming thinner day after day? Will you not tell me?" Amnon said to him, "I love Tamar, my brother Absalom's sister." ⁵ So Jonadab said to him, "Lie down on your bed and pretend to be ill. And when your father comes to see you, say to him, 'Please let my sister Tamar come and give me food, and prepare the food in my sight, that I may see it and eat it from her hand.'" ⁶ Then Amnon lay down and pretended to be ill; and when the king came to see him, Amnon said to the king, "Please let Tamar my sister come and make a couple of cakes for me in my sight, that I may eat from her hand." ⁷ And David sent home to Tamar, saying, "Now go to your brother Amnon's house, and prepare food for him." ⁸ So Tamar went to her brother Amnon's house; and he was lying down. Then she took flour and kneaded it, made cakes in his sight, and baked the cakes. ⁹ And she took the pan and placed them out before him, but he refused to eat. Then Amnon said, "Have everyone go out from me." And they all went out from him. ¹⁰ Then Amnon said to Tamar, "Bring the food into the bedroom, that I may eat from your hand." And Tamar took the cakes which she had made, and brought them to Amnon her brother in the bedroom. ¹¹ Now when she had brought them to him to eat, he took

hold of her and said to her, "Come, lie with me, my sister." ¹² But she answered him, "No, my brother, do not force me, for no such thing should be done in Israel. Do not do this disgraceful thing! ¹³ And I, where could I take my shame? And as for you, you would be like one of the fools in Israel. Now therefore, please speak to the king; for he will not withhold me from you." ¹⁴ However, he would not heed her voice; and being stronger than she, he forced her and lay with her. ¹⁵ Then Amnon hated her exceedingly, so that the hatred with which he hated her was greater than the love with which he had loved her. And Amnon said to her, "Arise, be gone!" ¹⁶ So she said to him, "No, indeed! This evil of sending me away is worse than the other that you did to me." But he would not listen to her. ¹⁷ Then he called his servant who attended him, and said, "Here! Put this woman out, away from me, and bolt the door behind her." ¹⁸ Now she had on a robe of many colors, for the king's virgin daughters wore such apparel. And his servant put her out and bolted the door behind her. ¹⁹ Then Tamar put ashes on her head, and tore her robe of many colors that was on her, and laid her hand on her head and went away crying bitterly. ²⁰ And Absalom her brother said to her, "Has Amnon your brother been with you? But now hold your peace, my sister. He is your brother; do not take this thing to heart." So Tamar remained desolate in her brother Absalom's house."

3-Reuben son of Prophet Jacob fornicated his stepmother (Bilhah) ... This in (Genesis, Chapter 35, No. 21)

" Then Israel journeyed and pitched his tent beyond the tower of Eder. ²² And it happened, when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and lay with Bilhah his father's concubine; and Israel heard about it."

4-Prophet David killed an innocent man (Uriah) after he fornicated his wife... This in (2 Samuel, Chapter 11, No. 1)

" It happened in the spring of the year, at the time when kings go out to battle, that David sent Joab and his servants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the people of Ammon and besieged Rabbah. But David remained at Jerusalem. ² Then it happened one evening that David arose from his bed and walked on the roof of the king's house. And from the

roof he saw a woman bathing, and the woman was very beautiful to behold. ³ So David sent and inquired about the woman. And someone said, "Is this not Bathsheba, the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?" ⁴ Then David sent messengers, and took her; and she came to him, and he lay with her, for she was cleansed from her impurity; and she returned to her house. ⁵ And the woman conceived; so she sent and told David, and said, "I am with child." ⁶ Then David sent to Joab, saying, "Send me Uriah the Hittite." And Joab sent Uriah to David. ⁷ When Uriah had come to him, David asked how Joab was doing, and how the people were doing, and how the war prospered. ⁸ And David said to Uriah, "Go down to your house and wash your feet." So Uriah departed from the king's house, and a gift of food from the king followed him. ⁹ But Uriah slept at the door of the king's house with all the servants of his lord, and did not go down to his house. ¹⁰ So when they told David, saying, "Uriah did not go down to his house," David said to Uriah, "Did you not come from a journey? Why did you not go down to your house?" ¹¹ And Uriah said to David, "The ark and Israel and Judah are dwelling in tents, and my lord Joab and the servants of my lord are encamped in the open fields. Shall I then go to my house to eat and drink, and to lie with my wife? As you live, and as your soul lives, I will not do this thing." ¹² Then David said to Uriah, "Wait here today also, and tomorrow I will let you depart." So Uriah remained in Jerusalem that day and the next. ¹³ Now when David called him, he ate and drank before him; and he made him drunk. And at evening he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but he did not go down to his house. ¹⁴ In the morning it happened that David wrote a letter to Joab and sent it by the hand of Uriah. ¹⁵ And he wrote in the letter, saying, "Set Uriah in the forefront of the hottest battle, and retreat from him, that he may be struck down and die." ¹⁶ So it was, while Joab besieged the city, that he assigned Uriah to a place where he knew there were valiant men. ¹⁷ Then the men of the city came out and fought with Joab. And some of the people of the servants of David fell; and Uriah the Hittite died also." **No Comment!**

While, those who read the Qur'an can find only what is good for the human soul and morals...

Twenty-fifth: I am a Muslim and I am not a Nazarene; because the Bible is not a revelation from God, but it was fabricated by unknown writers... While the revelation of the Qur'an was from God to Gabriel (peace be upon him) to Muhammad (peace and blessings be upon him) come to us in sequence...

My evidence of this as follows:

First: the Gospel is a biography of the life of Christ, and it is uncompleted, because the four gospels donot include the whole life of Christ...

This is proved by the words of the writer of John in his gospel (Chapter 21, No. 25)

" And there are also many other things that Jesus did, which if they were written one by one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that would be written. Amen."

Second: the Bibles are not a revelation, but it is a story fabricated by some and had written by some, such as Luke, who had authored a story...

This is proved by the words of the writer of Luke in his gospel (Chapter 1, No. 1)

" Inasmuch as many have taken in hand to set in order a narrative of those things which have been fulfilled among us, ² just as those who from the beginning were eyewitnesses and ministers of the word delivered them to us, ³ it seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write to you an orderly account, most excellent Theophilus."

Third: The distortion of the writing and transforming gospel of Christ was in the first century, not in the councils only as some may think ... Paul confirmed that the gospel had changed by traitorous men!...

This came in the following:

1-(Galatians, Chapter 1, No. 6)

" I marvel that you are turning away so soon from Him who called you in the grace of Christ, to a different gospel, ⁷ which is not another; but there are some who trouble you and want to pervert the gospel of Christ."

2-(2 Corinthians, Chapter 11, No. 13:15)

" For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into apostles of Christ..... ¹⁵ Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also transform themselves into ministers of righteousness, whose end will be according to their works."

Fourth: There are texts in the two Testaments witnesses that the Bible is not a revelation from God, and that it is only a fabricated stories, a fabricated tails, they had put it in the Bible ...

I am content with what came only in the New Testament as follows:

1-Acts has mentioned three stories contradict with each other about Paul when he saw Jesus Christ and the beginning of the revelation to him; the three stories, as follows:

1-(Acts, Chapter 26, No. 12)

" While thus occupied, as I journeyed to Damascus with authority and commission from the chief priests, ¹³ at midday, O king, along the road I saw a light from heaven, brighter than the sun, shining around me and those who journeyed with me. ¹⁴ And when we all had fallen to the ground, I heard a voice speaking to me and saying in the Hebrew language, 'Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting Me? It is hard for you to kick against the goads.' ¹⁵ So I said, 'Who are You, Lord?' And He said, 'I am Jesus, whom you are persecuting. ¹⁶ But rise and stand on your feet; for I have appeared to you for this purpose, to make you a minister and a witness both of the things which you have seen and of the things which I will yet reveal to you."

2-(Acts, Chapter 9, No. 3)

"As he journeyed he came near Damascus, and suddenly a light shone around him from heaven. ⁴ Then he fell to the ground, and heard a voice saying to him, "Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting Me?" ⁵ And he said, "Who are You, Lord?" Then the Lord said, "I am Jesus, whom you are persecuting. It is hard for you to kick against the goads." ⁶ So he, trembling and astonished, said, "Lord, what do You want me to do?" Then the Lord said to him, "Arise and go into the city, and you will be told what you must do." ⁷ And the men who journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice but seeing no one. ⁸ Then Saul arose from the ground, and when his eyes were opened he saw no one. But they led him by the hand and brought him into Damascus."

3-(Acts, Chapter 22, No. 6)

"Now it happened, as I journeyed and came near Damascus at about noon, suddenly a great light from heaven shone around me. ⁷ And I fell to the ground and heard a voice saying to me, 'Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting Me?' ⁸ So I answered, 'Who are You, Lord?' And He said to me, 'I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom you are persecuting.' ⁹ "And those who were with me indeed saw the light and were afraid, but they did not hear the voice of Him who spoke to me." **No Comment!**

4-The New Testament has mentioned in Greeting Roman Saints; that Paul had sent a message to some persons which contain greetings. But, the Nazarene considered it as a revelation from God...

This came in (Romans, Chapter 16, No. 3)

"Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my fellow workers in Christ Jesus, ⁴ who risked their own necks for my life, to whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles. ⁵ Likewise greet the church that is in their house. Greet my beloved Epaenetus, who is the firstfruits of Achaia to Christ. ⁶ Greet Mary, who labored much for us. ⁷ Greet Andronicus and Junia, my countrymen and my fellow prisoners, who are of note among

the apostles, who also were in Christ before me. ⁸ Greet Amplias, my beloved in the Lord. ⁹ Greet Urbanus, our fellow worker in Christ, and Stachys, my beloved. ¹⁰ Greet Apelles, approved in Christ. Greet those who are of the household of Aristobulus. ¹¹ Greet Herodion, my countryman. Greet those who are of the household of Narcissus who are in the Lord. ¹² Greet Tryphena and Tryphosa, who have labored in the Lord. Greet the beloved Persis, who labored much in the Lord. ¹³ Greet Rufus, chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine. ¹⁴ Greet Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren who are with them. ¹⁵ Greet Philologus and Julia, Nereus and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints who are with them. ¹⁶ Greet one another with a holy kiss. The churches of Christ greet you."

3-Paul has decided to spend the winter but he forgot his Jacket ... and after that he sent many greetings... this came in:

(Titus, Chapter 3, No. 12)

"When I send Artemas to you, or Tychicus, be diligent to come to me at Nicopolis, for I have decided to spend the winter there. ¹³ Send Zenas the lawyer and Apollos on their journey with haste, that they may lack nothing. ¹⁴ And let our people also learn to maintain good works, to meet urgent needs, that they may not be unfruitful. ¹⁵ All who are with me greet you. Greet those who love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen."

4-The Bible does not contain what is profitable for teachings and instruction because it contains adultery with those who are prohibited to marry, prophets adultery, killing of innocent people, describing woman's body and also contains very bad words...

What is strange is what Paul said in: (2 Timothy, Chapter 3, No. 16)

" All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness, ¹⁷ that the man of God may be complete, thoroughly equipped for every good work." **No Comment!**

While the Qur'an defined as: The miraculous word of God non created, revealed to the Prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) who worshiped God by reading it, which frequently transferred.

And this definition is proved until now by the favor of God Almighty and His generosity on the Muslims; because it is the word of God truly and undoubtedly ...

Almighty says in (Surah Al-Ma'idah, Verse No. 15)

"O People of the Scripture, there has come to you Our Messenger making clear to you much of what you used to conceal of the Scripture and overlooking much. There has come to you from Allah a light and a clear Book [i.e., the Qur'an] ¹⁶ By which Allah guides those who pursue His pleasure to the ways of peace and brings them out from darkness into the light, by His permission, and guides them to a straight path."

Twenty-sixth: I am a Muslim and I am not a Nazarene; because the great Islam forbids all what approach to worship besides God...

Such as: statues, pictures and icons ...

While in Nazarene, especially Orthodox are worshiping the idols; statues of Jesus, statues of Virgin Mary, and the saints.

As well as, they worship pictures and icons, worshiped it besides God, there is no Church free from these pictures and statues ...

And what is strange is that the Bible forbade making idols, and pictures, but the Nazarene disobeyed their book and they followed which they found their fathers doing, so they strayed and mislead from the right path.

The prohibition came in the following:

(Deuteronomy, Chapter 4, No. 15)

"Take careful heed to yourselves, for you saw no form when the LORD spoke to you at Horeb out of the midst of the fire, ¹⁶ lest you act corruptly and make for yourselves a carved image in the form of any figure: the likeness of male or female."

(Deuteronomy, Chapter 5, No. 8)

"You shall not make for yourself a carved image—any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth; ⁹ you shall not bow down to them nor serve them. For I, the LORD your God, am a jealous God. "

(Leviticus, Chapter 26, No. 1)

"You shall not make idols for yourselves; neither a carved image nor a sacred pillar shall you rear up for yourselves; nor shall you set up an engraved stone in your land, to bow down to it. "

Then came the great Islam and confirms the prohibition, which came in the Old Testament, lest they worship other than God, as is the case in the churches today...

I'm content with what came in Sahih Bukhari, No. 409

Narrated Aisha mother of the faithful, that Umm Habibah and Umm Salamah mentioned a church that they had seen in Abyssinia (Ethiopia), in which there were pictures, they mentioned that to the prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) and he said: "Those people, if there was a righteous man among them, when he died they built a place of worship over his grave and made those pictures and paint these pictures in it. They will be the most evil of creation before God on the Day of Resurrection. " **No Comment!**

Twenty-seventh: I am a Muslim and I am not a Nazarene; because the fighting's is against Islam since the first day until this day; through heart refining (lust, suspicious) also through physical refining by economic blockade and the Crusades fierce... Although the Islam still victorious and it is the most spreading religion in the world ... **this is proved by the following:**

1-If Islam was not the religion of truth it would be destroyed from the beginning, that when God informed in His holy book that Abu Lahab will burn in a Fire and that he will never convert to Islam ...

The above came in Al-Tafsir Al-Moyssar (interpretation of the Qur'an) of (Surah Al-Masad):

"May the two hands of Abu Lahab be ruined and he may be miserable, because he harm Muhammad the Messenger of God, And that occurred. His wealth will not a vail him or his son, it will not prevent something from the punishment of God if it came. He will [enter to] burn in a Fire blazing, he and his wife, she used to put thorns on the Prophets path (peace and blessings be upon him); to harm him. Around her neck is a rope of twisted fiber very rough, lifted her into the Fire of Hell, then thrown to the bottom of it."

2-If Islam was not the religion of truth; it would be destroyed from the beginning, by killing the prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) but God wanted to protect him and He wanted him to not die until He perfected his message, and after saying: "This day I have perfected for you your religion and completed My favor upon you and have approved for you Islam as religion." **(Surah Al-Maidah, Verse No. 3).**

3-If Islam was not the religion of truth; it would be destroyed through the Crusades and Tatar wars refining the people of Islam morally and physically; by a terrible possibilities and numbers, but Islam still victorious ... Although this violent campaigns waged on Muslims throughout history; the wars of the Crusaders and the Tartars in the East, and the wars of the Europeans against the West in Andalusia:

1-Crusades in the middle East:

- The first campaign:** moved in August 1096 A.D. from Ilorin; and resulted in the first campaign for the occupation of Jerusalem in 1099 A.D. And established the Latin Kingdom of Jerusalem.
- The second: campaign:** began in 1147 A.D. And ended in 1149 A.D.
- The third campaign:** it was between 1189 A.D. And 1192 A.D., and it was an attempt by the European leaders to re-control the Holy Land after the Muslims returned to dominate it by the leader Saladin.
- The fourth campaign:** was called by Pope Ainoguentios the third in 1202 A.D.
- The fifth campaign:** Pope Ainoguentios the third called for a new crusade campaign in 1213 A.D. , he began a preaching campaign lasted until the fourth latin council had started in 1215 A.D.
- The sixth campaign:** led by Emperor Frederick II in the summer of 1228 A.D.
- The Seventh campaign:** led by the French King Louis IX and went to Egypt and the campaign lasted between 1254-1248 A.D.
- The eighth campaign:** Louis IX, king of France, launched the eighth campaign in 1270 A.D.

And here we are today we have many of Crusades wars in Iraq, Afghanistan and Mali...

2-Crusades in the West on the Muslims of Andalusia:

I am content with one chapter of the Crusades chapters after the fall of the last Muslim city in Andalusia and it is Granada, to begin the

discussion of the inquisition which forced the Muslims of Andalusia to enter Christianity or they would be murdered... And that was in the sixteenth century when Spain became the biggest Catholic power in the world at that time. Also they forced all the Muslims in Castile to convert to Nazarene in 1502 A.D. Slain was a state of authoritarian religious, rolled by the church, which used to choose the kings and emperors who rolled by a governorship called "The Shadow of God in the Land, or Divine Right of Kings." to eliminate what they called at that time "corruption"; they have established the inquisition, and targeted the Muslims and Jews by forcing them to convert to Nazarene, then targeted other Nazarene beliefs, especially Protestantism ...

This picture shows how Muslims tortured to force them to convert to the religion of Nazarene...



5-If Islam was not religion of truth; there would not be another Islamic state rises after the fall of the other; Islamic state fulfills the law of God, establishes it in His land and rule justly among the people.

The Crusaders and others had tried to demolish the unity of Muslims, dismantling this great state; and what is strange is that the history stated that if an Islamic state fell down, another state rises; rolling by the law of God, fulfill justice, security, safety for Muslim and non Muslim, so people today longed to arbitrate by the law of God ... Islam saved the life of every human being even the life of the Pope of the Nazarene Copts in Egypt (Pope Benjamin) who was running in the desert from the oppression of the Roman Catholics who were tortured Coptic Orthodox, until the Muslim commander Amr bin Al-Aas came and conquered Egypt; and the Muslims conquered the country; and every human enjoyed his freedom, security, safety, under the Muslims rule...

Muhammad (peace and blessings be upon him) the prophet of Islam recommended his companions before the conquests to not oppress the Nazarene and Jews -the people of Dhimmi [protected people] - as follows:

A-Sunnan Abi Dawud 2654

(Peace and blessings be upon him) said: "Beware, if anyone wrongs a contracting man, or diminishes his right, or forces him to work beyond his capacity, or takes from him anything without his consent, I shall plead for him on the Day of Resurrection." Corrected by Al-Albani in Sahih Silsilah, No. 445

B-Sahih Bukhari No. 2930

Narrated Abdullah bin Amr (may God be pleased with them) that the prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) said:
"Whoever killed a person having a treaty with the Muslims, shall not smell the smell of Paradise though its smell is perceived from a distance of forty years."

C-Al-Tabarani in his book (pray) said:

Narrated Anas bin Malik (may God be pleased with him) said: the Messenger (peace and blessings be upon him) said: "Beware of the supplication of the oppressed, even if he is an infidel; for there is no veil between it and God."

And, this is his Caliph, Umar bin Al-Khattab (may God be pleased with him) after the conquests he said:

"Since when did you enslave the people thought they were born from their mothers in freedom?" And when he entered Jerusalem he did not destroy a church or a house of worship and he never killed a human being. Unlike the Crusaders when they entered Jerusalem they killed 70 thousand people in one day. And this is the "Assurance of Umar" which demanded by the Nazarene themselves...

This in the book of (the History of Messengers and Kings) for Al-Tabari, Grade Muhammad Abi Al-Fadl bin Ibraheem in the third edition of Dar Al-Maref in Cairo, 1960, page no. 609:

"In the name of God, the Most Gracious, the Most Merciful. This is the assurance of safety which the servant of God. Umar, the commander of the faithful, has given to the people of Aelia. He has given them an assurance of safety for themselves for their money, their Churches, their crosses, the sick and healthy of the city and for all the rituals which belong to their religion. Their churches will not be inhabited by Muslims and will not be destroyed.

Neither they, nor the land on which they stand, nor their cross will be damaged, nor their money. They will not be forcibly converted. No Jew will live with them in Aelia.

The people of Aelia must pay the taxes like the people of other cities (he mean the cities of Palestine) and must expel the Byzantines and the robbers. Those of the people of Aelia who want to leave with the Byzantines, take their money and abandon their churches and crosses will be safe until they reach their place refuge. The villagers may remain in the city if they wish but must pay taxes like the citizens. Those who wish may go with the Byzantines and those who wish may return to their families. Nothing is to be taken from them before their harvest is reaped. Then the conditions laid out in this letter are under the covenant of God, are the responsibility of His Prophet, of the caliphs and the faithful, if they obligations, witnessed by Khalid bin Al-Walid, Amr ibn Al-Aas, Abdul Rahman bin Auf, and Mawiyah. Written and Attended in year 15 A.H.

Thus: the full right assurance is what came in the book of (the History of Messengers and Kings) for Al-Tabari, it refers to the leniency of the great Islam and the Justice of Umar the fair and generous (may God be pleased with him)...

And this is the Synaxarium (Ecclesiastical History) mentioned what has been written about Amr bin Al-Aas (may God be pleased with him) when he conquered Egypt...

The Departure of St. Benjamin (Topa8):

On this day also, of the year 656 A.D., the blessed and Holy Father Abba Benjamin, 38th Pope of Alexandria, departed. This father was from the city of Barshout, the province of El-Behiera. He was the son of wealthy parents. He became a monk under the guidance of a holy elder by the name of Theonas in the monastery of St. Knobus nearby Alexandria. He grew in virtue and memorized the holy books of the church until he reached the level of Christian perfection. One night he heard in a night vision someone saying, "Rejoice Benjamin, for you will shepherd the flock of Christ." When he told his spiritual father about what he had heard, he said to him, "The devil wants to hinder you. Beware of pride." He increased in virtue. His spiritual father took him to Pope Andronicus and told him priest and put him in charge of the church affairs, and he excelled in his care. When he was chosen to the patriarchate, he faced many tribulations. The angel of the Lord had revealed to him the hardships that the church was about to experience. The angel told him to flee with his bishops. St. Benjamin celebrated the Divine Liturgy and administered the Holy Mysteries to the people. He also commanded them to be steadfast in the faith of their fathers and informed them of what was about to happen. He wrote a circular to all the bishops and all the heads of the monasteries, advising them to hide until the hardships were over. Then he went to the wilderness of St. Macarius, then to Upper Egypt. After the Pope had left Alexandria, the Chalcedonian El-Moquakas arrived, and took charge over the country and seized the church with authority from Emperor Heraclius. He persecuted the believers and arrested "Mina, St. Benjamin's brother, and tortured him severely. Then he burnt his sides, and finally killed him by drowning him. Shortly after, Amr bin Al-Aas invaded the land of Egypt and stayed there for three years. In 360 A.D. for martyr Amr went to Alexandria and gained control of its fortress, there was riot and disturbance of security, and many evil men took the chance and burned many churches, among them were St. Mark's Church on the seashores, and many other monasteries that were surrounding it, and plundered their contents. One of the sailors went to the Church of St. Mark during this disturbance and he thrust his hand into the sarcophagus of St. Mark, thinking that he would find money. He did not find anything except a body. He stole the clothing that was on it and took the head; he hid it in his ship, and did not tell anyone what he was doing. When Amr bin Al-Aas knew about the disappearance of Pope Benjamin, he sent a circular to all the cities of

Egypt, giving orders that the Pop's hiding place be safe and secure. He asked the Pope to come back to his people and to take charge of the church, Pope Benjamin came back after he had been in hiding for 13 years, Amr bin Al-Aas was courteous towards him and honored him. He returned the churches and all their properties back to him. When Amr was about to leave Alexandria, heading to the five western cities, one of the ships stopped and could not move. The captain of the ship was questioned and when they searched the ship they found the head of St. Mark. They called upon Pope Benjamin and he carried it and walked with the priests and the people while they were joyfully singing hymns, until they arrived to Alexandria. The captain of the ship paid a great amount of money to the Pope to build a church after the name of St. Mark. This father was dedicated to converting the unbelievers to the Christian faith. He departed in peace after he had been on the apostolic throne for 37 years...

Finally: I ask God to benefit by this book everyone who read it and helped to publish it ...

God blesses and guides us to the straight path.

Written by/ Akram Hassan Morssy
Researcher in Comparative Religions
January 13, 2011
Safar 9, 1432 A.H.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Forward / D.r wadie Ahmed Fathy.....	4
Introduction of the translator / Amirah Hamdy Elsayed.....	7
Introduction of the author / Akram Hassan Morssy.....	8
Why I am a Muslim and I am not a Nazarene?!.....	22
First: I am a Muslim and I am not a Nazarene; because Islam is the religion of all the prophets and Messengers.....	22
Second: I am a Muslim and I am not a Nazarene; because the Names, Attributes and deeds of my God are great.....	25
Third: I am a Muslim and I am not a Nazarene; because I do not believe that God embodied in a human.....	43
Fourth: I am a Muslim and I am not a Nazarene; because I do not believe in redemption and crucifixion.....	45
Fifth: I am a Muslim and I am not a Nazarene; because I believe that Christ is a messenger of God.....	50
Sixth: I am a Muslim and I am not a Nazarene; because Islam honored human.....	59
Seventh: I am a Muslim and I am not a Nazarene; because Islam honored the prophets.....	61
Eighth: I am a Muslim and I am not a Nazarene; because the book which I believe in, has not been fabricated.....	70

Ninth: I am a Muslim and I am not a Nazarene; because the Islamic prophecies fulfilled.....	89
Tenth: I am a Muslim and not a Nazarene; because the Bible informed about Muhammad (peace and blessings be upon him)	94
Eleventh: I am a Muslim and I am not a Nazarene; because Islam had came with news and scientific theories which consistent with the human evolution.....	118
Twelfth: I am a Muslim and not a Nazarene; because Islam is a religion of science and civilization.....	124
Thirteenth: I am a Muslim and I am not a Nazarene; because Islam is a religion of monotheism.....	126
Fourteenth: I am a Muslim and I am not a Nazarene; because Islam is a global religion.....	136
Fifteenth: I am a Muslim and I am not a Nazarene; because I believe in one God; my doctrine agrees with my mind.....	138
Sixteenth: I am a Muslim and I am not a Nazarene; because each lie against Islam are replayed.....	140
Seventeenth: I am a Muslim and I am not a Nazarene; because the teachings of Islam are valid for everyone.....	141
Eighteenth: I am a Muslim and I am not a Nazarene; because Islam consist with the reality of living.....	141
Nineteenth: I am a Muslim and I am not a Nazarene; because Islam has morals in wars.....	142
Twentieth: I am a Muslim and I am not a Nazarene; because the great Islam honored Christ and his mother.....	146
Twenty-first: I am a Muslim and I am not a Nazarene; because the Nazarene worshiped priests besides God!	149

Twenty-second: I am a Muslim and I am not a Nazarene; because the Prophet had signs on his sincerity.....151

Twenty-Third: I am a Muslim and I am not a Nazarene; because Islam forbade racism.....182

Twenty-fourth: I am a Muslim and I am not a Nazarene; because their scripture contains bad stories and words.....186

Twenty-fifth: I am a Muslim and I am not a Nazarene; because their scripture is not a revelation from God, but it is authored.....194

Twenty-sixth: I am a Muslim and I am not a Nazarene; because the great Islam forbid all what approach to worship other than God.....198

Twenty-seventh: I am a Muslim and I am not a Nazarene; because the fighting's is against Islam since the first day until this day; and Islam still victorious.....200

